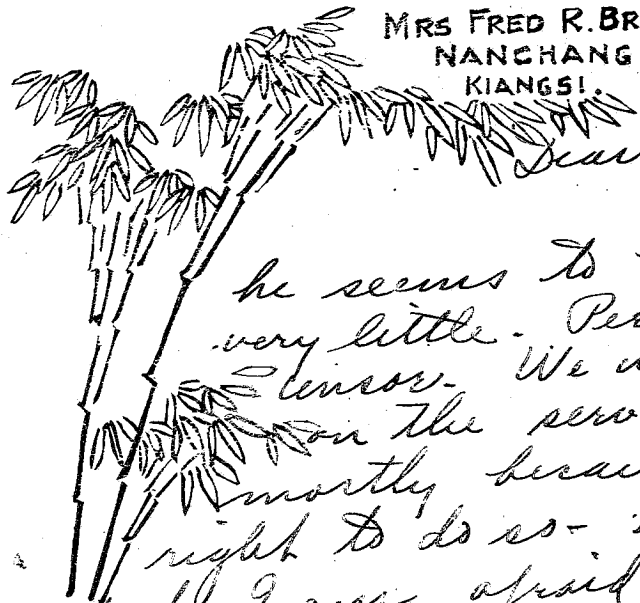


MRS FRED R. BROWN
NANCHANG
KIANGSI.

Jan 1st 1947.



Dear people! -

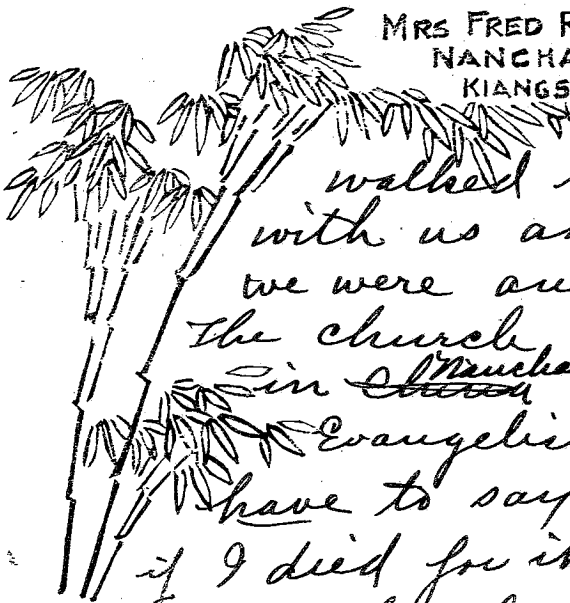
I read Fred's letter and he seems to have succeeded in saying very little. Perhaps he was afraid of the censor. We were held up for another raise on the servants and we allowed the raise mostly because we felt that it is only right to do so - The Bishop left on Wednesday - but I am afraid he had trouble getting on his boat. The concession is guarded on the outside by a picket of S soldiers and on the inside by a line of English bunnies. The S. soldiers will not let any one from the concession carry anything in, - a grand old ruse up. Johannah's four or mission (all tranquil) was asked to come over and arbitrate. The anti-christian students came over

to the Christmas tree celebration
in Kudkiang. Every time they started
an anti Christian yell the Christian
students sang a verse of the
National Anthem. The Antis
went away pretty huffy.

Bishop Birney gave a speech
at the tabernacle ^{there} showing
the relation of Christianity
^{to the} ~~the~~ ^{Three} principals of the People
when he finished some officers
of the S. Army got up and spoke
very kindly and interestingly. Then
a student got up and ranted
at considerable length - anti-
Christian - anti American
anti-everything. He had a few
followers who cheered him on.
They gained more disgust than
any thing else -

Fred, Charles, Hester and I walked over
the wall to Smith's. A poorly
dressed man ran after us and pressed
two oranges in Hester's hand and
then over taking Charles gave him
two also - He said - "I know you, you
are the Methodist Church. The Methodists

MRS FRED R. BROWN
NANCHANG
KIANGSI.



church is this" and he put up his thumb - the highest praise the Chinese know. He walked some distance along the street with us announcing to every one whom we were and what he thought of the Methodists. The church has never had so many friends in ~~China~~ ^{Nanchang} as it has now. The Hospital Evangelist, a young fellow, said. I would have to say that I was a Christian even if I died for it. There is no half attention given now at Chapel - every one leans forward to hear what you have to say. Both here and at Kudchuan the students stand firmly against the anti-Christian movement. This is the biggest opportunity the church has ever had in China.

The place fairly teems with soldiers - coming from the south and west and passing on to the

north and east. The whole city
is a training camp. You are
certainly doomed if you show
the white feather. We are
as tranquil as could be ex-
pected. If the northerners get
back here it will be a terrible
thing - and if these people
cannot govern and hold
the province it will be
still more terrible. Poor China.

I did not go to church because
I have a head ache - went
this morning to teach my
S. S. class. and got cold so
a slight headache developed
into a hard one. Had two
small Allens and two small
Schmidt's to dinner. but
I have not entertained
them much. They have
had a grand time out side.
We all send much love
Clara

Grandma &
Grandpa

Dear Grandma &
Grandpa:-

I certainly like the
beads you sent me
and the dress was
nice.

I hope you had a
merry Christmas
and a happy new
year.

The pencils were

so nice I must take them to school
and use them,

My eraser is all ready in the school room
I am soon going to use my toothbrush
Thank you for the card game
I like the perfume very much

Your

loving

granddaughter
Hester

SEVENTY-FIFTH ANNIVERSARY
OF THE
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH
IN EASTERN ASIA

KIANGSI CONFERENCE

KIANG MING-CHIH
FRED R. BROWN
EXECUTIVE SECRETARIES

January 2, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI.

Dear Folks;-

A bright, calm, beautiful day is this first Sunday of 1927. The air is warmer than it has been, and the mildness makes us think of spring, though we know well that cold and rain are still in store before the summer.

The old year is gone, We were in prayer-meeting here when the moment passed, or at least our clocks and watches said twelve o'clock. 1926 was some year in our small lives! I am sure I would never choose freely to go through the agitation and unrest, and particularly the horrors of warfare, but take it from me I would not choose to be in America when days like these are passing in the Orient. Look up again the quotations in your Bashford ("China, an interpretation") and you will realize that these are tremendous days. Certainly civilization in the Orient will be advanced tremendously ~~as a result~~, or else a reversal equivalent to several centuries will result. At present the final issue is absolutely unclear. The immediate outlook is dark, but for the final outcome many very hopeful factors are already in evidence.

We ourselves are living in peace and quiet and carrying on our daily work each day as usual. It is strange to me that we have been left alone so long, but I accept it with profound gratitude and try to put in each day a solid day of accomplishment. We hear of wild happenings in other places, but we have been able to carry on much as in the halcyon days gone by, I judge, forever. Furthermore I have seen no indication to the contrary but that this situation will continue, so far as we are concerned.

The New Year was quiet here. Near us a few folks fired firecracker but we expect that celebration of this kind will be heard more at the old-style New Year for some years to come. This year that is on Feb. 2, a month from today. In official circles for some years the New Year has been celebrated on Jan. 1st, and now they are stricter than ever, but it will take more than official pronouncements to make the country folk change. It seems to be plain conservatism and inertia asserting itself.

My work in the school has been the source of very great satisfaction to me. The boys are interested, awake and responsive. They work hard and are evidently trying to make up all they can for the time lost in the fall. It is a pleasure to work with them.

Last night I finished the Hospital report for the year, and have only to incorporate the effects of criticisms I invited from a group who met last night to hear it. The finishing of this report brings me nearly to the end of the work I have to do in connection with the hospital. For two weeks I have been giving half an hour a day (nominally) to the hospital, and will keep it up until I have cleared off all that is left.

We are all in good health. No letters have come from you since last Sunday, so there must be some in soon.

Love to all

Fred.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

KIENCHANG DISTRICT

FRED R. BROWN, Superintendent

MISSIONARY RESIDENCE, NANCHANG, KI.

At home,
January 9, 1927.

"A DISTRICT DOTTED WITH
SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES,
WHERE ACTIVE WORK IS
GOING ON IN THE CHRIS-
TIANIZATION OF THE ENTIRE
LIFE OF THE WHOLE PEOPLE."

Superintendent's Report, 1920.

EVANGELISTIC
ONE FULL-TIME MISSIONARY
FUHOW COMMUNITY CENTER
KIENOHANG COMMUNITY CENTER
ITINERANT BIBLE SELLERS

EDUCATIONAL
ONE FULL-TIME MISSIONARY
HIGHER PRIMARY SCHOOLS AT
FUHOW AND KIENOHANG
28 LOWER PRIMARY SCHOOLS
ALL TEACHERS NORMAL GRADUATES

MEDICAL
ONE PHYSICIAN
ADEQUATE SUPPORTING STAFF
ORGANIZED MEDICAL WORK

GENERAL
SUITABLE HOUSING FOR ALL WORK
FULLY TRAINED WORKERS
FREQUENT CAMPAIGNS FOR
EVANGELISM
SELF-SUPPORT
COMMUNITY UPLIFT
EDUCATION
PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HYGIENE

Dear Folks;-

On Jan. 4, we had letters from Latham and Northville postmarked Dec. 5 and 6, and a card from Helen which Stella has put away somewhere so that I can not look up the date. We are delighted to hear from you right along nearly every week, but sorry that you report letters much more irregular going to you from us. The past week has been quiet. Not much doing except our transfer from fresh milk to tinned. Our cows disappeared between Sunday night and Monday morning, and although we could trace them for a mile or so, and our servants traced them farther, and the police have been on it and rewards offered, we have made up our mind that they are gone for good. This makes three cows that have 'left our employ' since Sept. 1st. Johnson's cattle are still here except one calf that was wounded during the fighting and died or was killed, I forget which. Our entire herd is gone, but they were a nuisance to care for anyway.

We keep hearing reports of trouble all around us, but we are as usual here, continuing our work. There is a great deal of anti-British agitation and apparently the British Consul at Kiukiang has ordered his nationals out. At any rate they have all left Nanchang except the Postal Commissioner and his wife and a guest staying here for a while. The Commissioner has been transferred, however, and is leaving soon for his new post, and an American is to come here, we are told. All foreign employees held a meeting and parade yesterday. When our servants returned they told us that it had been decided to make exorbitant demands of all employers in Nanchang except Americans, and that they ~~were~~ British and Japanese are to be driven out. Some time ago they had presented us with demands for a five dollar increase per month per servant, and we had offered two, upon which they asked for three instead of five, to which we agreed. Yesterday they decided to make no further demands on Americans except that we do not reduce the number we employ in each household. When drug-store employees, for instance, are demanding that their 5 or 7 dollar wage be increased to \$80, we are perhaps not being discriminated against! It seems clear to us that such demands as employees in the city are presenting are merely a method to drive out the proprietors.

Another interesting item from the servants' tale was that when they started out they all armed themselves with spears (impromptu affairs, I suppose, made of poles). In the meeting the soldiers came in and took part by severely reprimanding them for the matter of the spears and warning them never to pull off such a stunt again. Apparently, too, the authorities dictated the lenient parts of their action. Personally, in our own house we are on good terms with the servants, but they are like sheep, at the mercy of demagogues. That the disgruntled spirits who have been behind this particular union as agitators are being curbed by the none too gentle hands of the soldiers themselves is certainly surprising and also hopeful. However I do not yet understand the reason back of the spears yesterday unless it was to execute coercion on servants who are still unwilling to join the union. Last time they used ropes as arguments. What next?

We are told that Nanchang is now the real center of the Nationalist government in China. Wuchang, Hankow and Hanyang are to be made into

a new great united city to be called Wuhan. This Wuhan, they say, is to be known as the Nationalist Capital of China. Wuhan, however, is still far too agitated to be suitable for this purpose yet, and so we are it, for the time being.

Yesterday noon we entertained at dinner Ling Chen-hwa, the boy to whom I applied for a time Mrs. Ingersoll's gift. He has been at Nanking University for more than four years now and is here convalescing from an attack of typhoid fever. He told me that the Kwomintang (the "Peoples Party" of the Nationalists) is so far from desiring to do away with mission schools that they propose to subsidize all schools which come up to their standards and meet their requirements. This piece of information had come to me previously from Johnson who was told the same thing categorically by some high officials in the new regime here. At this time, I believe, regulations are being worked out for this province, and it seems to me that while they are restrictive, they are by no means unworkable for our schools. They demand effective Chinese control of the schools, but our own folks do the controlling, not anyone appointed from the outside. They require that we give up all required Bible Classes and Religious Instruction, all services of a religious nature have to be entirely voluntary, but nevertheless, there is no restriction on the most ~~intense~~ religious and Christian propoganda, and furthermore, such Bible classes and religious instruction as is elected by the students can be counted toward graduation. On the whole, and considering the groups interested in the new attitude toward education, this is an enlightened proposal and should, in my opinion, be accepted by us, while we continue agitation of course for still more liberal terms for the future. For one thing it puts our religious propoganda 'on its toes' so to speak, and I feel that we should welcome such a stimulus and challenge. In a scientific age can we put on a series of courses in religion which will attract students with the same power which now draws them to our classes now being given in science and in English? If not, then what is the matter with our religious teaching? In America, the teaching of mathematics has been greatly improved by the expedient of making it elective instead of required. This method of treatment will not do with boys and girls in the lower schools, but when they get as far as High School the situation is altogether different. In this work I hope to put to use the year I had in Boston.

Meanwhile the fighting goes on in Chekiang with Shanghai as the objective. Feng Yu-siang has opened Sian after most terrible experiences undergone by those in the city. The Nationalists seem now to be split over the question of Bolshevism, but to have postponed the drawing of the issue until Chekiang is settled. Personally, while Bolshevist influence is certainly strong I cannot see it ultimately prevail. There are not in Central China the conditions which feed Bolshevism, and I am persuaded that it is but a passing phase of the situation. Clella just told me that Johnson reports that all anti-British posters in Nanchang have been pulled down and none have appeared these two days. This too is encouraging, though what I wrote overleaf still holds. While there is lots of agitation and demagoguery during these days of the new self-determination, someone in the background is holding a strong hand which appears every once in a while and will ultimately control the situation.

You can see that we are busy here. There is no monotony and tameness about missionary life in Nanchang nowadays. We are all well. Love to all of you.

J. Fred

SEVENTY-FIFTH ANNIVERSARY
OF THE
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

IN EASTERN ASIA

Nanchang, Ki.,
January 16, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI.

KIANGSI CONFERENCE

KIANG MING-CHIH
FRED R. BROWN
EXECUTIVE SECRETARIES

遠東美以美會七十五週紀念

Dear Folks;-

The balmy smily weather we have been having seems to have changed into typical winter, wet cold and disagreeable. This is the weather in which people like to hibernate, rather than clear snowy weather such as the York State winters.

We wonder what news you have been getting these days from the Orient. The papers which have reached us have been full of scare-heads, and it makes us wonder what can be the impression broadcasted in America as to conditions here. So far as we are concerned we are still personall very much at peace. So far as we can tell not an atom of difference has come to pass except the effect on ourselves of learning what is going on in other places. The tale of facts and the string of comments on the Hankow and Kiukiang incidents will be stale news by the time this reaches you, but it must be clearly remembered that Britain won a victory of very great importance by retiring at Hankow without firing a shot. As long as future developments grow along the lines of negotiation instead of reprisals we are perfectly safe. The alarming feature to us is the news of warships being hurried to China by America. If America decides to use strong-arm methods and 'clean up for them' as Americans like to say, then we become fugitives, I fear. The China Press proposes a benevolent protectorate by America in China until the country is settled, but I venture the opinion that this will not be acceptable to the Nationalists nor to any other Chinese. Considerable light of understanding came to me when I was told that these folks have been studying revolutions in other countries with a view to adopting similar methods here to those which have proved successful elsewhere. Thinking along those lines I seem to discern now a history unfolding like that of recent years in Mexico. If we understand the main lines of effort and sympathize with the aims of Nationalists to rule their own country, there is no more reason for our being disturbed than has evidenced itself in the recent status of Methodism in Mexico. We hear that our families at Kiukiang have all left the city for Shanghai and most of the single women. This does not necessarily mean that we shall have to clear out. Proximity to the concessions (former concessions?) is not likely to be the quietest place for foreigners now. As I said before there is not here sufficient local reason for our doing anything but staying right on the job.

Letters came from Northville and Latham this past week. Our mail not only comes regularly but we are beginning to have two deliveries a day. All lines of communication are open to Nanchang now. Economic conditions in the city are, perhaps, a bit more settled. Work on tearing down the city wall has stopped, they say because of 50¢ per day pay demanded by each laborer for 8 hours loafing. However, we can cross the wall freely day or night, and that means something. Our work is going on precisely as usual. In fact it is a little hard for us to credit all these haps elsewhere. The Johnsons, except W.R., the Schubert and Miss Baker leave soon, I believe, for furlough.

We are all well and send love. O, I forgot. Clella is packing a suitcase. I told her that I will pay her way to America if she wants to go, but I do not care to go myself. Whether or not she goes remains to be seen.



SEVENTY-FIFTH ANNIVERSARY
OF THE
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH
IN EASTERN ASIA

KIANGSI CONFERENCE

KIANG MING-CHIH
FRED R. BROWN
EXECUTIVE SECRETARIES

Nanchang, Ki.,
January 23, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI.

Dear Folks;-

In spite of the prognostications of gloom which were in our letters last week, we are still here on the job and, so far as we can tell, in much the same circumstances as before, or, if any change has been made locally it has been for the better. Nanchang seems to be an oasis for us, and we are quite content to have it so.

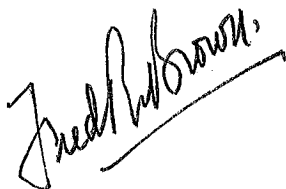
This is not to say that nothing has happened. Our Kiukiang folks have pretty well skiddooed, we understand, for points down river. There is a lot of nervousness in many missionary circles, since no one quite knows what may happen. Craighill sent a wire to Hankow to ask consular advice about our evacuating Nanchang and the reply was about 'If women and children feel apprehensive the consul advises them going to larger port from which transportation can be had, Roots concurs' (Roots is Bishop Roots, Episcopalian). This kind of a telegram is not particularly categorical.

Yesterday afternoon ~~we attempted to get~~ the missionary group ~~to meet~~ informally Dr. Wei of the Central Nationalist Government Educational Commission. Dr. Wei is a Christian and explained to us the regulations for registration of schools, as well as took time to answer questions. He cleared up for us a number of points we had wondered about. After tea we brought Dr. Wei over here to dinner, and enjoyed an evening's conversation with him, ranging over a wide variety of subjects. He is a well-educated man (Ph.D. Chicago) and thoroughly convinced of the rightness of the Nationalist cause, as one would expect.

One inconvenience has arisen out of the Yangtze situation. British boats have stopped carrying the mail, and so we get mail once in two or three days, and I suppose letters go out in about the same fashion. The evacuation of Hankow has affected directly some 2000 employees with a matter of 40,000 dependents, and it is easy to see what a calamitous effect a similar occurrence at Shanghai would have. Even at Kiukiang the large number of coolies who lived on the stevedore and other work at the hulks, plus the servants and workmen in the concession have been many days now without work, making at Kiukiang and Hankow a most serious economic problem for the Nationalists to face. A few outstanding attitudes seem to be predictable regarding Shanghai. 1; the Nationalists want the enormous revenues from the port; 2, the foreign powers are determined not to allow Shanghai to be taken by military force or intimidation; 3, the Nationalists are determined to take Shanghai even by military force; 4, should the Nationalists get Shanghai by force they will in the process destroy the revenues of the port. I confess I do not see a way out of the dilemma. Granting the sincerity of the Nationalists and their claims, it is hard to see how they can view with equanimity the Shanghai revenues going to the militarists of the north. At the same time the Nationalists cannot afford at this juncture to have England on their back, particularly since England will doubtless draw the other powers with her.

Well, the Grace of the Lord still has plenty of chances in this old world!

Love



江西年議會

*The 1927
Methodist Year Book
Come September
Thank you*

SEVENTY-FIFTH ANNIVERSARY
OF THE
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

IN EASTERN ASIA

Nanchang, Ki.,
January 30, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI.

KIANGSI CONFERENCE
KIANG MING-CHIH
FRED R. BROWN
EXECUTIVE SECRETARIES

遠東美以美會七十五週紀念

Dear Folks;-

I am all alone at home today. Clella and the children left this morning for Shanghai, and I am holding the fort, I trust, until they return.

In writing of this I would emphasize that there is no local reason for their leaving. Officials and people at Nanchang are friendly. I would not say that the scum are too friendly. The other day I went into the city for a walk. One man said 'Imperialist' as I passed. A child call me 'Russian'. Formerly, in piping times of peace we were very used to being called 'foreign devils', and now, when our ears are primed for the slightest indication of antagonistic feeling, to hear only what we do convinces me that the feeling against foreigners in Nanchang has not intensified a bit as compared with five years ago, and well may be even less now than then.

There are in the main about three reasons for our families leaving. First, Mrs. Libby is expecting confinement in less than two months. They already have three children, the oldest younger than Hester, and they are planning to go straight to America. Dr. Libby is taking them as far as Shanghai. Second; there is no very clear assurance yet as to the international situation. Britain is certainly preparing to defend Shanghai. If an untoward incident should occur there, we are in a bottle with a very narrow neck, and it is best that we men should be able to move without the hampering of having to care for women with children. Third; on Friday we had a wire from Bishop Birney which was categorical instruction to mothers and children to leave Nanchang, accompanied with strong urging from the Shanghai Consul-general.

Just before our folks left one of the high officials sent out by some of our best Chinese friends insisting that the southern soldiers will not enter the Shanghai concession except by invitation of the authorities there. This was very reassuring. Some time ago, when Bishop Birney urged us to evacuate mothers with children, we appointed three delegates to call on the officials here, and they said that in case of trouble with the Powers, there might of course be mob agitation. In that case they would do the best they could for us, even to sending soldiers to protect us. However, we know from Hankow and Kiukiang that soldiers are forbidden to fire on citizens under the new regime, and, while we should certainly not desire them to fire in our protection, their restraint over a mob is gone when once the mob gets past them and begins to pour into a compound. Although these officials were asked by our delegates if we could be escorted to Kiukiang, for instance, in case of trouble, they did not give us any assurances on that point. When the Bishop's wire came, Clella felt that it was imperative and so has left. The Libby family left too, as I have indicated above. Other families will doubtless leave before long. Single women and those without children are advised by Bishop Birney to prepare quietly for evacuation, though he has not authorized their leaving. Some of them, doubtless, will not leave except in the direst emergency, but our hands are much freer if we have only a few to help, and those without children.

Now, I have tried to put the 'scarey' things first, so as to be done with them. Perhaps the following will be more agreeable reading to you.

Last Sunday I led the English service, and in my prayer expressed a favorite thought of mine, about the golden chain formed by the Sunday circle of worshippers around the earth. At family prayers Hester prayed something

like this 'And, Dear Heavenly Father, please make a chain around the world, so that the bad things cannot get in.' Not so bad, either!

During the past few days the children have been busy digging a big hole in the sand back of the house. I do not know their idea, but they were quite peeved when the amah told them that was what the northerners did. She saw the dug-outs across the river after the last southern air-raids. Perhaps this digging began when the kids found two little dead sparrows and decided to have a funeral. They began to dig up the front yard, when we called them off and sent them to the aforesaid sand heap. Hester, I understand, conducted the funeral as master of ceremonies. She said 'now cry', at the proper time!

The other day I saw the oldest Blydenburgh boy George, standing on a ladder which leaned against an old tree. He was quite sober about it, but I cautioned him about falling. He said 'See what I can do. I can jump from here. Hester won't let me do it. She will only let Leland do it.' Thereupon, since Hester was not in sight, he jumped and thus satisfied his instinct for freedom.

Our cat disappeared some time ago, but I am certainly glad that it returned yesterday. A woman came to get it, claiming that she had bought it from a beggar! However, the cat was happy to be with us again, and I am glad for the children's sakes that it was here yesterday and last night. Today it is gone again. I suppose the woman has come and taken it, probably locking it up. I shall not write this to Clella, however, as the kids would grieve about it. The other day Libby's pointer dog, Brownie, went out of the gate, and Charles came in tears to report it. The dog came back later, but Charles would not be comforted easily. Poor kids, they have seen cows, pigeons and cat disappear, and Brownie just about broke Charles' little heart by running off. Brownie, however, is quite able to fend for himself, and came back in a half-hour or so.

School dismissed Friday afternoon for a short vacation. For a couple of weeks I shall - perhaps - have time to breathe a bit and get ready for next term. I have no intention whatever of leaving, except in the most grave emergency. However, I shall not disregard a positive order from Bishop Birney.

It seems a pity that a movement like this New China movement should be accompanied by danger to us who favor it so strongly. We believe that we could get along all right were it not for the gunboats, but there is of course a fringe of argument in there which may never be fully straightened out. Certainly we need emissaries of goodwill and folks able and willing to take time to secure mutual understanding. This morning, when we were trying to hold seats in the train a soldier helped us a good deal. One of the servants was trying to hold seats, and when anyone came along trying to take it he objected. The soldier said "You must not talk like that. Explain to them why you are keeping the seats. Talk nicely, that will be much better." These boys seem to be self-appointed monitors of public manners. That is all O.K.

It is interesting to have folks say to us "You church people need not think you are Christians. We are real followers of Jesus. We believe in Him and are trying to put His principles into practice!" That kind of competition ought not to hurt the church. I often wonder what kind of missionaries and church people they can have met to get such ideas. At any rate they are able to discuss intelligently labor conditions the world over, Karl Marx and Henry Ford. Does this all sound familiar to you? Did you ever read 'The Christ of the Indian Road'? This is the kind of a social upheaval I want to observe at first hand. I want to be in Nanchang hearing, observing, talking, doing, explaining, living. These are great days to be alive.

Love to all

Fred

江西年議會

SEVENTY-FIFTH ANNIVERSARY
OF THE
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH
IN EASTERN ASIA

遠東美以美會七十五週年紀念

KIANGSI CONFERENCE

KIANG MING-CHIH
FRED R. BROWN
EXECUTIVE SECRETARIES

Nanchang - Feb. 6, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI.

Dear Folks,

As I have now sent out my typewriter, you will have to endure my pen-scratches for a while. Since Clella left, the Bly-deuburgs + Hollands + Misses Grant Houston have started for Shanghai. I am sending a few things out for safety's sake.

The real situation is not fully clear to us. Our folks are clearing out on direct orders from our Bishop + Consul, and the local situation is unchanged. Is this movement anti-foreign or anti-Christian? In some of its aspects it is more directly and demonstrably under Russian influence it certainly is. Great efforts are being made to keep the extremists out of Nanchang - so far with success.

To my mind the present movement is heart-rending - the abandonment by the missionary body of a major mission field. The evacuation is going on constantly and will soon be well-nigh complete unless something turns the tide.

Since New Year's I suppose have interfered with my hearing from Clella. I have had one letter only written from the American gun boat at Kinkiang. When our folks get to a gunboat they are thereafter in the hands of those charged primarily with their safety, so I have no fears for them. I shall be glad when letters begin to come, however.

Johnson returned Thursday night. In Bly's absence I am taking charge of the hospital as my time there is limited to 1/2 hour per day. I am justified in using quoting marks.

I am well but somewhat tired + very sleepy, so will close with love

F. rect.

江
西
年
議
會

SEVENTY-FIFTH ANNIVERSARY
OF THE
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH
IN EASTERN ASIA

遠
東
美
以
美
會
七
十
五
週
紀
念

KIANGSI CONFERENCE

KIANG MING-CHIH
FRED R. BROWN
EXECUTIVE SECRETARIES

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI.

NANCHANG, KI.
FEBRUARY 13, 1927.

DEAR FOLKS,

MY OLD CORONA IS AT KULING, AND MY NEW ONE IS TAKING A VACATION, SO I SHALL HAVE TO WRITE YOU ON THIS OLD MACHINE WHICH HAS CHINESE PHONETIC CHARACTERS, BUT NO ROMAN EXCEPT CAPS, AND A GREAT DEFICIENCY OF PUNCTUATION MARKS. I GUESS I CAN GET MOST OF MY IDEAS ACROSS ON IT, THOUGH.

CLELLA, IT TRANSPIRES, IS AT CHINKIANG, LIVING IN THE W.F.M.S. HOME THERE. THE CHILDREN ARE AT SCHOOL SO THAT, ALTHOUGH CLELLA FEELS IT IS A PRETTY POOR KIND OF EXISTENCE, STILL I AM QUITE CONTENT TO HAVE HER THERE RATHER THAN HERE. NANCHANG IS QUIET NOW, AS IT HAS BEEN SINCE THE DAYS OF THE FIGHTING. SPECIAL MEASURES HAVE BEEN TAKEN HERE BY THE AUTHORITIES TO REASSURE US, BUT I SHALL NOT URGE CLELLA'S RETURN UNTIL THE INTERNATIONAL SITUATION BECOMES CLEARER. IF SHE WERE ALL ALONE I MIGHT BE WILLING TO HAVE HER HERE, BUT PARENTHOOD INVOLVES RESPONSIBILITIES TO THE CHILDREN, AND I AM SURE THEY HAD BEST STAY WHERE THEY ARE UNTIL THE BISHOP OR SOMEONE OF SIMILAR OPPORTUNITIES FOR JUDGING DEEMS IT O.K. FOR THEM TO RETURN.

CLASSES BEGAN AGAIN ON TUESDAY. EXAMS COME THIS WEEK, AND WE SLIDE FROM THE FIRST SEMESTER RIGHT INTO THE SECOND. MANY OF THE BOYS HAVE LEFT AND FINANCES WILL PRESENT A DIFFICULT PROBLEM, BUT WE FEEL THAT IF WE CAN TIDE OVER THIS YEAR OR TWO AND BE ON THE SPOT AFTER THAT, THE FUTURE WILL SEE GREAT GROWTH. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT THIS NEW GROWTH MAY BE IN DIRECTIONS WE LITTLE THINK OF NOW, BUT I FEEL THAT IT WILL BE OF GREAT VALUE TO CHRISTIANITY AND CIVILIZATION.

LETTERS CAME FROM YOU DURING THE WEEK. MAIL COMING THIS WAY IS GETTING BACK TO THE OLD SCHEDULE SOMEWHAT, THOUGH SHANGHAI MAIL IS A BIT IRREGULAR.

HOLLAND RETURNED FRIDAY AFTER SEEING HIS FAMILY OUT AS FAR AS KIUKIANG. MY BOOKS ARE PRETTY WELL PACKED, WAITING IN THE BOXES FOR SOMETHING TO HAPPEN. THE FOLKS AT KIUKIANG ARE BADLY DISPIRITED, AND TALK ABOUT A SINKING SHIP, ETC. THEY HAVE HAD ENOUGH TO BREAK MOST ANYONES MORALE, AS I SEE IT, BUT WE AT NANCHANG, NOT HAVING HAD THEIR EXPERIENCES, DO NOT SHARE THEIR CONCLUSIONS. I TRUST WE ARE NOT LIVING IN A FOOLS PARADISE. WE THINK HERE WE SEE ADEQUATE REASONS FOR THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN OUR SITUATION AND THEIRS. HOWEVER, AS I SAID ABOVE, CLELLA AND THE CHILDREN BEING OUT WILL STAY OUT IF I CAN INFLUENCE THEM TO DO SO, UNTIL MATTERS BECOME WELLNIGH CRYSTAL CLEAR. THIS, I THINK, IS THE ONLY WISE ATTITUDE FOR ME TO TAKE.

SOME DAY, WHEN THE CLOUDS CLEAR AWAY WE SHALL SEE THE MEANING OF ALL THIS. IN THE MEANTIME IT IS UP TO US TO GO RIGHT AHEAD TAKING A STEP AT A TIME SERVING CHRIST AND HUMANITY TO THE BEST OF OUR ABILITIES. THE BISHOPS TELEGRAMS RECENTLY HAVE BEEN LESS URGENT AND SEEM TO INDICATE A QUIETING SITUATION. WE TRUST SO.

LOVE TO ALL,

Fred.

江
西
年
議
會

SEVENTY-FIFTH ANNIVERSARY
OF THE
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH
IN EASTERN ASIA

遠東美以美會七十五週紀念

KIANGSI CONFERENCE
KIANG MING-CHIH
FRED R. BROWN
EXECUTIVE SECRETARIES

Nanchang, Ki.,
February 20, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI.

Dear Folks;-

I have dated this Sunday, but I am really writing on Monday. It was impossible to get this in yesterday, so I am filching time today rather than leave it out. No letters have come from you since I wrote last, and I had expected them by now. I still hope to have them in a day or two.

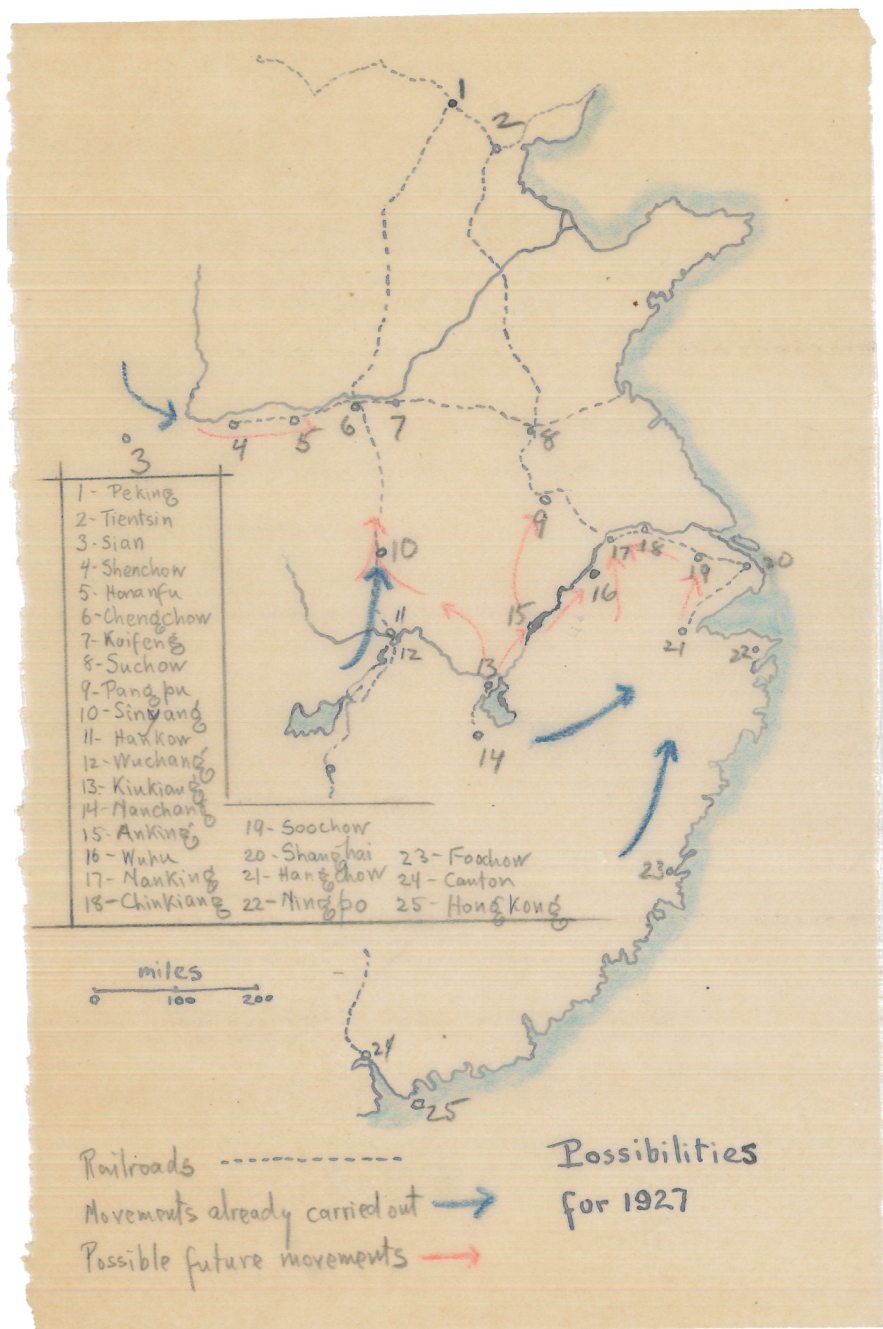
It is very hard for us here to be sure we know all the important happenings that are transpiring. Every day - perhaps an average would make it more than one a day - we have a telegram from Bishop Birney. One a day from us to him apparently is not enough and he wired yesterday for more. In days gone by we would have thought that the spring rains, which have been on us for ten days or more now would slow down military operations, but recent information is quite to the contrary. Things seem to diddle along for a couple of weeks, and then all of a sudden we hear of a grand coup. Just now it is the capture of Hangchow, though of course the report may not be true. Yesterday's telegram from the Bishop reported a general strike in Shanghai, which is serious enough to dominate our thinking for the time being. The women still in Nanchang are ready to leave on very short notice and we now have four men here, Schubert, Libby, Johnson and I. Holland left Saturday to see his wife in Kiukkang, and said he would be back today, but in view of yesterday's news we are doubtful whether he will come this way or ship his family on down river. We have been living in the hand-to-mouth style for weeks now. One day we pack furiously and ship out a box or two, and the next day we say 'O pshaw, whats the use of all this stew?' With the exception of my books, most everything I really care for is already shipped out. Perhaps fortunately I have no big expensive sets of books like the Encyclopedia Brittanica or large commentaries or atlases, etc. The bulk of my library comes under the 400 group and the 500 group in Dewey's classification.

I have been hearing constantly from Ciella. She is still in Chinkiang and as contented as could be expected under the circumstances. The children seem well and are hard at school. I am quite content to have her there in this present crisis, rather than here. Yesterday I had no less than four letters from her.

Classes began again today, and the enrollment seems enough to justify running school this semester. In the Senior High School we are having co-education with Baldwin school. It seems immensely popular with the students. All Bible study and religious training is taken out of the required list and made either elective or voluntary, which I believe will prove eventually to be a great gain.

This morning I was told that the Russians are leaving Nanchang. This news comes under the head 'Important if true', though it is capable of several interpretations. I feel increasingly sure as the days slide into weeks and months, that we are facing the great struggle for the mastery of the Pacific basin. The struggle may be military or economic, but in the long run it concerns three cultures, Slavic, Mongolian and Anglo-American. All three are on the arena now, i.e. in China, and all three are fully awake to the situation and consequences. Bishop Bashford clearly envisaged this day in his great book. Read it again.

Love
Fred.



Nanchang, Ki., February 27, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

It seems as though the curtain has rung down for a time on China although we have no way of telling what may be the state of communications the other side of Shanghai. A week ago we had telegrams from Bishop Birney dated the 19th, telling inter alia of a general strike in Shanghai. On the 23d I had a letter from Clella quoting radiograms of great interest: one read, "half million Shanghai factory hands organized by reds likely cooperate with Cantonese any moment whereby revolution likely surpass in violence any other Chinese revolution, notwithstanding 7000 foreign troops." Another said, "China reports Shanghai battle begun and stated northern troops pouring in Shanghai while authorities conscripting all available men including 15-year-olds." These radiograms were dated the 19th and are the last word I have had from Clella. From Hankow we hear that the Chen-O'Malley agreement has been signed providing an acceptable method for settling the Hankow difficulties. From the Chinese papers (local) we hear that there were three strikes in Shanghai, a postal strike, a telegraph strike, and a general strike 'to assist the revolutionary army'. The general opinion here is that the Shanghai strike was not anti-foreign. However, all the big boats have been called off the river, and now we are getting no news whatever from the outside, that is from beyond Kiukiang. The reference above to northern troops pouring in Shanghai refers to the fall of Hangchow to the southerners, which took place on the 19th, as well as we can learn. There is a report that many American families have been taken to Manila. Friday I sent telegrams to Bowen in Nanking and Dodd at Chinkiang asking for information, but no reply has come as yet. If I get a reply before this letter goes off I will add a note giving the contents.

Yesterday the one solitary letter I have had for days came from Argelander at Kiukiang, and was a very pessimistic note regarding the continued occupation of our Kiukiang property by soldiers and the servants' difficulties there in the school. Working here we have been able to get promises and the beginning of action to relieve them at Kiukiang, but the action has never been fully carried out. Rather, as the days go on Kiukiang seems to be getting more and more out of hand.

Here we are still quiet, even more than usual since the military activity stopped. Our schools have opened with very satisfactory enrollments and a most gratifying good spirit among the students. My Sunday School class this morning was twice as large (the first day of voluntary attendance) as it has been hitherto. Religious courses are drawing the students better than we had dared to hope. Of course there is plenty of room for a change, but we are vastly encouraged by what has happened.

As we observe the general situation it seems to be 'running true to form'. An observer of China's affairs just now needs to keep in mind the status on which Russia's activity in China is based. The revolution of 1911 was disappointing to Dr. Sun and to many others, because of the corruption and militarism which crept in and characterized the movement almost from the start. For 15 years belligerent tuchuns raged and roared up and down the country for no end except their own private gain. The Nationalist group worked and waited in Canton but were unable to find enough pep to put their ideas across until a chain of circumstances led Dr. Sun to see that in the Russian Communists he had a group of people with the enthusiasm of martyrs and willing to propogandize anywhere. He therefore concluded an agreement with them whereby they pep up the army to make it courageous and devoted, and in return they have licence to propogandize among the people. However, we are told on the other hand that the Kwomingtang, the political party of the Nationalists, opposes Communism but are bound by this agreement. Coming to the spring of 1927 they seem to have their military aims pretty well accomplished as far as the Yangtze, as there remains only the capture of Nanking, and we are told that the high leaders in the party are now beginning to turn on the Communists to put them out. They are finding, though, that even in a

moderate stronghold like Nanchang the spread of Communism has been rapid and it is not clear yet what the comparative strength of the two parts of the movement is. Surely this is a most important matter. If these folks do not destroy Communism, Communism will surely destroy them! As to Christianity, I believe it cannot be destroyed, but it is absurd to think that a definite movement against religion can possibly fail to have a profound effect on the course of a nation's history. Even under a Communistic state it is possible to keep alive a true and deep religion, but I think that the adoption of Communism would mean the end of foreign activity in Mission work for a long time. The church would at once come to a house-to-house basis, for they would lose at once all property, and it is certain that the weak brothers and sisters would drop away at once. From my observation I believe that our church in Kiangsi could stand even such an ordeal as that and come through still Christian and essentially sound, but I pray God it may never come.

No letters have come from you during the week, and I think I have had none since I wrote on the 13th. Doubtless events in Shanghai have caused the holding up of mail there. We hear the Kiukiang postoffice is full of mail unable to be moved up or down river.

Rereading, I see that I did not finish my remarks on the other page. We believe here that with the fall of Hangchow the embarrassment to Shanghai came from the large numbers of defeated northerners trying to get into Shanghai for 1 loot, 2 protection from the southerners. The conscriptions seem to me to have been among foreigners primarily to handle these defeated northern soldiers. With the approach of the southerners to Shanghai itself the situation will be different. The Nationalists will doubtless demand the concessions, and now that the Chen-O'Malley agreement has been signed I anticipate no difficulty in their making an arrangement for Shanghai similar to the Hankow arrangement. Therefore the situation will change at once to one of negotiation instead of armed conflict, a change vastly for the better. Whether or not there will be a fight for Nanking depends on Chang Tsung-chang. Sun Chuan-fan is now out of the running, squeezed out just as he squeezed out Wu Pei-fu last year. The real tussle with the Communists will come as soon as the Yangtze military situation is in hand with the adjustment of Shanghai problems and the acquisition of Nanking.

Last week I wrote that I had sent out some of my stuff. Somehow wires got crossed and Holland brought it all back from Kiukiang. I am not attempting to send it out again, though, until we learn more about the outside world. There have been vigorous and stringent proclamations put up to protect foreign lives and property from all forms of molestation, and whatever may be the conditions elsewhere, here at Nanchang we are all right now and there is absolutely no indication now that the situation here will change. As long as Nanchang remains the moderate center of Nationalistic China we are safe and secure. Chiang Kai-shek still has his headquarters here, and he is the real moderate leader, so far as we can learn. The civil officials have moved to Wuchang.

The weather here for days now has been wet and disagreeable. We had sunshine for one morning, but rain and snow has been the tale the rest of the time. It is our glorious spring. If it runs like other springs, though, we shall have a March with wind and rising temperature, a few lovely days, more pleasant weather as the month grows old and April should see the end of our real cold. May and early June are apt to be humid.

This is, I guess, about the outlook for this time.

Lots of love,

Fred

Late - my telegrams have not come, but a letter from Wuchang tonight says communications are opening up again, which relieves us a great deal.

To meet:

Mrs. Brown
Mr. Brown
Mr. Fondell
Dr. Gale
Miss Guffin
Mme. Ivanoff
Mr. Johannaber
Miss Macklin
Mrs. Mee

Miss Moore
Mrs. Morgan
Miss Posey
Mrs. Rice
Mrs. Sem
Mrs. Swan
Dr. Swan
Dr. Thompson
Mrs. Thomson

over 1000
1000

Nanchang, Ki.,
March 6, 1926.

Dear Folks;-

After a few bright warm days, the clouds have again returned and apparently the rains are again upon us. The spring is often like that here, but we are expecting that more and more the pleasant weather will prevail. Last year we had a cold and late spring here, and should have a pleasant one this year. We shall see.

Our local newspapers report that communication with Shanghai is again interrupted, both by mail and by telegraph. The big boats seem to be travelling on the river, however, so I take it that they have had another disagreement about carrying mail, or else that the post-office strike has been resumed. At any rate I am not hearing from Ciella. Last Wednesday I had three letters from her, and Thursday three more, and that is the last mail of any kind I have received excepting one solitary letter this morning from Kiukiang. However, in the big mail Tuesday (I guess it was not Wednesday) I had about a months letters, including some from each of you. Even if there are irregularities, eventually it all seems to arrive. I am glad you keep on writing without discouragement.

So far as I can tell, Ciella and the kids are still in Chinkiang, and are safe and well there, except such poor relations as colds, etc. There is a vast amount of silliness here about Shanghai and its environs. This morning we had a report that the northern troops are again taking the offensive and have plunged back as far as Sungkiang, between Shanghai and Hangchow. From what we have seen here within six months it is hard to persuade ourselves that the militarists present an insuperable problem to the Nationalists. Their real tussle will come when they attempt to take accounts with the extremists in their own ranks. The source of their woes is many versts away, and our cousins across the Atlantic have rendered a signal service to humanity by their actions of the last few months here. Some few keen minds are coming to see that the source of anti-British propoganda, in the Orient at least, is not really in China but has been imported from the greatest enemy Britain (and in the longrun America) now has, the domain of the Bear.

School is still going well, but there is appearing a considerable amount of disaffection and lack of discipline. These are difficult times, but I am by no means turning to pessimism. However, we may as well make up our minds that we are facing a different day in China. Johnson and I were discussing only this noon that there seems to be a vast difference in viewpoint between orient and occident. Their ideas of land tenure, of capital and private property, of democracy and public office as a public trust seem in many important particulars to be horizons away from what we have from infancy taken as the heaven-given-and-only-correct views. It is very possible that we shall face a conception whereby we hold title to land, for instance, by the tolerance of the state only, the state retaining the power to revoke title at any time for any reason or no reason. In many ways the Soviet system of government is congenial to Chinese thinking, and if so we might as well acknowledge it and make adjustments accordingly. After all, even tho I am so convinced of my ideas that heaven and earth could not shake me. the final determiner will be in China what the Chinese people need, want and insist on having. Hence if we are tolerated and receive treatment which is not discriminatory against us, that is perhaps all we can expect. Doubtless Mexico will furnish a test case before China is able to settle down to any definite land policy.

I am well, but want to see my family again. They left here the last of January, and I have been weeping in silence for more than a month now. I shall mark one of these letters via Siberia, and should like to know how they reach you.

Love

Jed.

Nanchang, Kiangsi,
March 6, 1927

Dear Friends:

This afternoon one of our W.P.M.S. missionaries said to me, "My opinions are changing so fast that I am just keeping quiet". There certainly is a great temptation to do just that now in this new and thrilling China. Each day, sometimes each hour brings a new grist of developments, some pleasant, some otherwise, but all important.

In Nanchang our work is going on as usual. We had our military experiences four and six months ago, and are settling down to the work of the new term. In the Academy I am now teaching six classes and finding it a full schedule. Our enrollment is not as large as in September, but we have more than we really expected in view of the anti-Christian agitations and the general feeling of uncertainty as to the future of Christian institutions. Up to the present we have found the attitude of the Nationalist officials favorable, and there is no reason now apparent why our schools and hospitals should not continue their work in the future much as in the past.

Perhaps the most significant change which we have made is in line with the regulations of the government, both of Peking and of Canton, making our religious instruction and worship, Sunday school, etc., entirely non-required. For most of these activities we have provided alternative courses, e.g. ethics for religion, philosophy for Bible study, etc., etc. For the present we find that the classes in religion and Bible study are as full as before under the old compulsory system, while the attendance at Church and Sunday school while not unanimous, is still very encouraging. More than this, in my own classes I find an interest in religion greater than I had known before. Some students who have chosen my class in religion profess themselves atheists. I cannot understand such choosing religion except from heart-hunger which for some reason they are too proud to admit. They very much need your prayers.

Now that the schools are no longer to require attendance on religious exercises or courses, a great burden for the evangelization of the boys and girls, i.e. the future church, falls on the pastors and on the homes now Christian. My earnest desire is to see developed in our schools courses in religion the strongest and most attractive possible, and with equal pace a Sunday school and as means allow a week-day school of religion in each Church, and a mightily spiritual family altar in each home. Such a program will insure, I believe, a spiritual church in the next generation. The children of Christians make far stronger Christians and leaders in society in China, as a rule, than the children of non-Christians. Pray for the success of such a movement.

Mrs. Brown and the children are in Chinkiang for the time being.

Yours in His Kingdom,

Fred R. Brown

Nanchang, Ki., March 13, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

At about 6;15 this morning I awoke to see the room flooded with glorious sunlight. At 9;30 it was raining hard, and thunder filled the ears. Now, nearly noon, the sun is trying again to struggle through the clouds. It is about time that our winter stopped, and I suppose that each day will bring us nearer the warm weather. The fire in my study has stopped its continual roaring and I use it only occasionally. Another month should see the end of fires for warmth here.

The calendar tells me that Clella and the children have been gone for six weeks. For several days I did not hear from her, but last night her letter of the 6th came indicating all about as usual up to that date. Doubtless today some time several letters from her will pile in. It generally goes that way. I should have today, if service were normal, her letter of the 10th or perhaps of the 11th.

We are peacefully going along here in Nanchang. Each day is full to the brim with work, and if there does happen to be a breathing spell, there is always 'the situation' to talk about. The Nationalist army seems to be forging ahead on its predetermined program in spite of the formidableness of its northern foes and of internal strain and dissension. The swing and zest of a military movement seems able to carry along much that would wreck a more peaceful activity. Is not this 'as it was in the beginning' though? With all the horror that is war, still the appeal of martial music, the sight of colorful banners, the rhythm of marching and even the fury of combat make a tremendous pull on any heart with red blood in it. We are now in the midst of a three-day commemoration of the death of Dr. Sun. This morning I saw a big group of workmen headed by a dozen soldiers, on their way into the city. For an occasion like this they get up huge parades, in which each parader carries a banner with some sentiment (sloganish, to be sure) written on it. Following the parade the people are taken to a monster mass-meeting, impressive from its very numbers. At the meeting speeches are made, generally snappy, about 10 minutes each, and full of pep, of which the climax is often a series of impassioned yells from the orator, e.g. 'DOWN with imperialism! AWAY with the unequal treaties! That LITTLE piece of NOTHING Sun Chuan-fan! WHAT are we going to do with HIM? That running-dog of the ENGLISH! And CHANG TSO-LIN the arch-fiend! DOWN with capitalism! UP with the workingman!', etc, etc. That there is a curious monotony and dearth of imagination about this is apparent to neither the speakers or listeners. The psychology of the curbstone is fully satisfied, so why should they worry about anything else? Thus far they seem to understand their business thoroughly.

During the week our new commissioner of the postoffice arrived. He is an American, Mr. Arlington, and is 71 years old, but still spry. He is a bachelor and comes here after long service in many positions in the far East. Of a totally different stamp from Mr. Gwynne who is leaving, I wonder what the effect of the change will be. Mr. Gwynne is a quiet man, a professing Christian, fond of what we call culture, while Mr. Arlington is a more active man given rather, I should judge, to business and political activity. Gwynne is more social. There has been a lot of talk about turning foreigners out of the postal service here, but since the postoffice is not a money maker, and since the foreigners are appointees and officials of the Chinese government, and not responsible to foreign powers, I presume that changes will be less violent than in, for instance, the customs service.

I am well and as happy as the circumstances will let me. Felix our cat has returned and is sleeping by the stove now. Johnson's cow was found and returned during the week. That gives me some hope of seeing our cows again.

Love

Fred.

I do not know whether or not this will be released in America. It is as connected and graphic an account as I have seen,
Thursday, March 24, 1927.

It had been evident for some weeks that the South would eventually take Nanking. That was what most Chinese and foreigners greatly desired. Even though their armies and their agitators had gone to excesses in Hunan and Fukien, there were many sections where this had not been true, and there was plenty of ground to believe that the armies moving toward Nanking were of the more moderate stamp and that Nanking might make the transition with a minimum of disturbance. Most foreigners preferred to remain and take a chance than move to Shanghai or elsewhere. When the Southern armies were outside the walls of Nanking and firing could be heard, the Consul ordered women and children to the gunboats. We had called up Vice-Consul Paxton some hours before the order and told him that in the event of such an order we would find it impossible to go, due to the serious illness of Mrs. Brenton. It was Monday evening when the order came out and Tuesday when most of the women and children went to the boats. We were secretly glad that we did not have to go, and other families, too, were glad of excuses to remain.

On Wednesday evening word got around that the Southern armies were about to break in at several of the gates on the south side of the city and that the North was in retreat. Word came from the Consul for all foreigners to concentrate at a few designated places. There was nothing else to do but tell mother (Mrs. Brenton) the situation--for we had carefully kept all military news from her for two weeks--, take her out of bed and over to Bowens. Trunks and suitcases had been ready for some time and we were off in a few moments. We went across the back way, mother riding in our own ricksha. We could hear random shots in the direction of Peimenchao.

As we went across the hills the conviction grew on me that after getting the family safely placed at Bowens--a place, we thought, that would be secure against any disturbance--I should go back to Hansien and stay either in the school or in our home, in order to be on hand in case any trouble arose in the school. Helen (Mrs. Pryor) agreed to my proposal and so I went back and stayed at home that night.

Three or four times on Tuesday and Wednesday I had asked our ricksha man, whose home was outside our compound, if he wished to move his family in for safety. He was always polite and said that he did, but he never moved in. He evidently had some inkling of coming events!

About eight o'clock the next morning (Thursday) I saw six or eight soldiers come down the hill back of our place, march up to the school gate and demand admittance. I could see from where I stood that they stood outside the main entrance to the building, fired a few shots, and then went in and broke down the door to the office. I learned later that they had asked for the foreigner, and on the pretense of looking for me searched the students' rooms, incidentally picking up valuables belonging to the students, as well as searching their persons.

The soldiers soon came out of the school and knocked at Dr. James' gate. He was out in the yard and came and opened the gate. They searched his person and took him into the house. Scores of people had gathered almost immediately and they followed into the yard and into the house. It was only a minute or two until I saw people begin to issue from the house carrying articles of furniture, dishes and food. My first thought was that the soldiers had impressed these people to come out and carry supplies to their camp. But when I saw people come out and run down the street with their plunder, and others go in and do likewise, I knew that the people were out for themselves.

Before long I saw a young soldier come out of the house leading Dr.

R.J.P.2

James. Outside he took Dr. James by the throat or by the collar and tried to make him get down on his knees or on his hands. In his hands was a large sword which he flourished wildly about and with which he occasionally struck Dr. James. Dr. James told me later that the soldier was trying to make him bow down to have his head chopped off! My attention was soon called to something else and I did not see how Dr. James got away.

When the soldiers left the James they went to Dr. Kowe's house. The gate was locked and so they went around the corner toward the hill and knocked down the wall. The soldiers and the rabble rushed in together. I could not see what the soldiers did there but the rabble began their same work of destruction, carrying off furniture and other things from the house. It was not long before they began tearing down doors, breaking in windows, and even taking out the frames.

I watched these activities for perhaps twenty or thirty minutes. There was plenty of time to get over the wall and away, but why did I stay? Because I thought that these were Northern soldiers getting what they could before they would be discovered by the Southerners who were then supposed to be in the city. And because I knew that when the Southern soldiers found the Northerners doing this sort of thing they would quickly dispose of them. It seemed worth while to stay and protect my place from the rabble in the hope that the Southerners would get to our section of the city before the looting Northerners could get to my house. I therefore kept our gate locked to keep the rabble out, but gave Lao Hsu (the house boy) the key with instructions to unlock the gate when I told him. I also opened a trunk that had a silver tea set in it.

My reasoning about the haste of these soldiers proved to be wrong. They were in no hurry to move on toward Hsiakwan. They came to the gate and hammered with the butts of their rifles. Lao Hsu ran to open it, but before he could get it open one of the soldiers had climbed the wall, with ~~the~~ the willing assistance of some of the rabble. I was standing on the front porch to receive them, but he was in no mood to be received. His face was that of a demon. He demanded in most threatening tones why we had not opened the gate, whereupon in the twinkling of an eye he proceeded to render his own verdict of the matter by raising his rifle, pointing it at my chest and pulling the trigger. Fortunately for me the shell was a bad one and did not go off. He instantly threw in another shell and repeated the attempt. This time the shell was a good one and went off, but by this time others had entered by the gate and as the shell went off a passing soldier brushed the gun to one side and the bullet entered the door behind me. The would-be slayer was not to be daunted in his determination to get revenge, and after gaining the porch was ready to fire point blank at me again, only to have some one knock his rifle up as he fired. The bullet lodging in the facing above. Still he was not to be deterred in his purpose. He pulled an ugly dagger from a sheath in his legging and made ready to put it into operation. During this time, which was only a few seconds, I kept telling them that I had prepared for them by opening a trunk containing silverware and the safe containing cash. The other soldiers were more eager to get their plunder than see a comrade avenge a personal grievance, and they rushed me into the house and up to the trunk. That was the last I saw of the soldier who had my number. Before taking the things in the trunk, however, they relieved me of my wedding ring, glasses, small change and watch--a cheap one I was carrying for ~~the~~ just such an occasion. After giving them the valuables from the second floor I took them down and opened the safe for them, and there they found all our wedding silver and about twenty dollars in cash. They demanded more and I declared that they had it all now. They soon went out.

After these soldiers had gone I puzzled about them. Their uniforms were nothing different than I had seen before, but Chinese soldiers many times wear what we would call non-regulation garments, therefore I did not

R.J.P.3

attach any significance to this detail. But on their caps and shoulders they wore no devices of any sort, and I looked for these at one time. But their dialect was nothing that I had heard before, and I had had the greatest difficulty understanding them. I knew that their dialect was none of the Northern dialects that I have ever heard. But I was still convinced that they were Northerners, because we were expecting only looting from retreating Northerners. I may say here that in the afternoon I found out from the students that they were Southerners; that while in the school the soldiers told the students that if they had had up the Revolutionary flag they would never have entered the school. The flag was soon at the school gate.

When the soldiers were well out the gate I went about the house watching the rabble work. I approached a man who was trying to shoulder the living room rug and said to him "You know that this is not good business. Did we ever go to your house and treat you this way?" He immediately dropped the rug and went out like a whipped dog. Others followed him. Many I had simply to look at and they hung their heads and departed. This method was effective till I arrived at the store room where some half dozen coolie women and a man or two were wading around in a quarter-inch of kerosene loading up with provisions. I coaxed them for a long time, but could not dislodge them until a more friendly looter, and perhaps one with more authority, came along and told them to get out. I followed them out the back door and around to the front and every one left.

Still thinking that the soldiers working in our section were Northerners I asked Lao Hsu if any one could run over toward Hwa Pai Lou and tell the Southern officers about our predicament and get them to send a detachment to our assistance. He looked at me for a moment and said that such a request would be useless. He urged me to take any valuables I might have left and hide them more securely. I told him that I had done all I could several days before. He wanted me to do something so I told him to take the bed clothes to his room and the mattresses and a trunk to the attic which he did. He urged me to hide in the attic and I told him it would be useless if our house was treated like the other two.

About this time the chief police officer of our section came in and asked what had been done. We showed him around a little, letting him view the wreck, which at that time looked pretty bad to us, but which proved to be insignificant compared with what was to follow. The officer remarked on how bad the situation was, and the soldiers and the people, and then departed.

Before long two officers in dark green uniform, with a "sun" on their cap devices--men whom I took to be lower officers of the Southern army--came to the door and wanted to know if any soldiers were in the house. Northern soldiers I supposed they were looking for. I was so glad to see them that I almost grasped their hands. I said to them, "You are from the Southern army, aren't you? That is fine. I certainly am glad to see you. Now we are safe! Some of Northern defeated soldiers have just been here and taken all my valuables and done the same at those other two houses. They have just gone around that corner. If you go fast you can catch them." They bowed and departed.

Soon another group of soldiers entered the compound. Their uniforms were the same as the first group, but these had "suns" on their caps. I thought they were coming on a friendly mission, and went down to welcome them. They greeted me courteously enough and said that (I?) was wanted at the Red Cross. I told them that I was willing to go if necessary, but that if I went the "peh sing" (common people) would come in and take my things. We went inside and closed the door to keep the people out. One of them quite politely helped me off with my overcoat and then did likewise with my coat. He asked for my trousers. I asked him to come up stairs and I would give him another pair just like them. We got to the head of the

R.J.P.4

stairs and another group of soldiers were trying to open the attic door. They told me to open it, which I did by forcing it, since I had lost my house and trunk keys. They said they wanted two things--revolvers and money. I told them that the first group of soldiers had taken all my valuables, but that I would open some trunks of clothes for them.

I had intended to have these trunks open, but for some reason had not done it. I searched two or three times through my pockets and through the pockets of my coat and overcoat which one of the soldiers carried, looking for the keys, but failed to find them. I kept telling them that the trunks contained mostly clothing, which they kept saying they did not want. However they insisted that the trunks be opened for their inspection. One started to hammer the locks with his rifle and another tried to cave in the sides. Both worked for some time without making much impression on the trunks. I told them to rest a while and let me try it with a piece of gas pipe which I found lying near. I started on my own trunk--a large "Everlasto". It took twenty-five or thirty heavy blows before the lock yielded. The soldiers did not know how to get out the trays, so I did it for them, and showed them that there was nothing but clothes, as I had told them. I also offered to open the other trunks if they wished, but declared that they contained clothes, too. They did not wish to wait to have them opened. I also kept telling them that the only other place where we kept valuables in the house was in the safe, and that I would open that for them when they wished, to show them that it, too, was empty.

By this time the house was full of people carrying off everything that could be picked up. Some of the doors had already been wrenched off their hinges and the books thrown out of the shelves to get the wood of which the racks were made. The safe had been knocked over and was lying with its door on the floor. With the assistance of several soldiers we set it up again, and I opened it. As I had told them, it was empty. Needless to say the soldiers were mad at this. Here they had worked for some minutes and found nothing of value to them. Then for ten or fifteen minutes ensued a lively scene in which they demanded money, and in a hurry, or they would shoot me. This occurred eight or ten times, and nearly every time they backed me off toward the wall and one man would back off, raise his gun and prepare to shoot. Everytime I told them to go ahead and shoot, but as often another soldier would step in and say "Don't shoot".

The thing that surprised me at the time and has surprised me as I have thought about it since, was the total absence of fear and a strong sense of security. My mind was clear and I was perfectly self-possessed. This was true from the time the first soldier came till I finally got rid of the last ones.

After arguing with the soldiers for some fifteen minutes I began to see that they were not preparing to take a negative answer, and that I must do something. I said to them, "Foreigners do not bury their money in the ground like Chinese. Most foreigners either keep their money and valuables in a safe in the house, or in the bank. I have already opened the safe for you and you see that it is empty. You looked in our trunks and found only clothes. Now, if you can find our check book in this mess on the floor I will write you a check and you can go down to the bank and get the money." Whereupon I began to search among my books and papers, which seemed a foot deep on the floor, for my check book. They stood for this only a few seconds and they told me to get up and take them to the bank. I said that I would gladly go to the bank with them if they wished, but that I was afraid the bank would be closed, and furthermore it was nearly five li (one and a half miles) to the bank. They said to get out and go, and I did.

Our march was down the main streets to Peimenchao. Shortly after starting the soldiers got a small boy of fourteen or fifteen to lead them. What

he actually did was to follow along behind me and verify the turns. Several times along the way I thought that I was going to lose them, when they were on the point of following other pursuits, but each time they were encouraged by some of the rabble who followed to keep after me.

The streets were heavily lined with people. They had soon learned, if they did not know in advance, that the drive that day was exclusively against foreigners and therefore it was safe for them to be out watching the show. Occasionally I saw someone in the crowd whom I recognized, but for the most part my eyes were on the road some distance ahead and not on the people near by. The crowd was silent. Except for an occasional "kao pi tz" (high nose) from a small child not a word was spoken as I passed. On the streets we passed dozens of groups of soldiers, six or eight in a group, all carrying loot. They were mixing in with the people and the people were not afraid of them. All these groups were walking calmly about as if their present occupation was an every day task with them. There were no officers in evidence.

When we arrived at the bank I turned in and stopped, but my followers continued on down the street, turned off to the side and stopped. I saw that several officers had been following us in rickshas for some distance down the street, and it was evident that the soldiers did not wish ~~us~~ to be found with me, therefore they had passed on by, let the officers pass, and then came back to me. Some of the bystanders told me to run while the soldiers were on down the street, but I was not sure of the temper of the crowd and did not wish to risk it, knowing that the results might be disastrous if I failed to make my escape.

The soldiers told me to call out. I said in an ordinary tone, "Mr. Chen, I have been forced to come down here and write some checks. Can you give me a check book?" Soon the door opened and one of the clerks appeared. The soldiers shoved me through the door and followed. The clerk explained that they were closed and that they had no money on hand. I told him my predicament and asked for a check book so that I could give these men some checks and they could come another day and get the cash. He gave me a book. The soldiers wanted a thousand dollars. I told them that I had only about \$300 in the account and that if a check were larger than the balance they could not get any money. I wrote a \$300 check and gave it to the leader. Then another soldier wanted a like amount and the third and then the fourth. Perhaps there was also the fifth. I told each one that they could not get money on the checks, but they wanted them anyway.

The soldiers then went after the clerk and demanded cash. He remonstrated with them saying that there was no money in the safe, and furthermore this was a Chinese bank and that no foreigners were connected with it (the implication being that they were supposed to be making demands only on foreigners, not on Chinese). I also vouched for the clerk's statement, but they were not to be swayed by such excuses. After much storming the clerk offered to get the key to the safe if two soldiers would accompany him, which they did.

While we were waiting there was a time when all the soldiers were out of the bank. That seemed to be my chance to escape. I ran back through five or six "tzings" (rooms) until I came to the back yard where I found several servants. I asked them where I could hide or run to. They said that I could hide in the store next door--Tsei Hwa--, but that I could not run to open country from there. I started in when all at once I got an impulse not to do this but go back and take my chances with the soldiers. I knew that if my attempted escape should be unsuccessful they would finish me on the spot. Therefore I ran quickly ~~back~~ back to the front of the bank, arriving just in time to meet two soldiers coming in. They never knew but what I had been there all the time.

The two soldiers told me to take my keys and try to open the safe. The keys were for padlocks, cupboards, and drawers in the school office. Except

R.J.P.6

for one Yale door key they were all simple plain keys. I went through the bunch twice trying each key in the safe lock (it was not a combination lock). Several of the small thin keys, I noticed, would turn part way around in the lock but would not open it. After I had failed twice they took the keys, and with the assistance of a small pen knife or some other small instrument, were able to open the safe! I was dumbfounded! Opening a bank safe with a fifty-cent padlock key! But the clerk was right, there was no money in it. The soldiers then took a big "tsai tao" (cleaver) and hacked out the cash box, only to find it empty too.

Now the soldiers were mad. They had wasted several hours and got nothing. They said in effect, "All right, you will march back home and get some money or we will shoot you." I did not tell them this time to go ahead and shoot. I picked up the check book and went off with them following. The same little boy was there to take us back.

Just before we reached the school gate it occurred to me that possibly some of my Chinese friends could help me. I asked the gateman to call Mr. Hu to the gate. The soldiers told him to open the gate and we went in. They took me into the school office and sat me in my own chair. Several of the students came in and through their services as middle men we settled on \$300 in cash within two hours. After some time Dr. Ho Yang, a friend of the school, came in and offered to raise the money for me. I thanked him and promised to repay him when I could. When he came back with the money in half an hour I suggested that he pay it to them as they walked toward the gate. While they were doing this the students put me in a Chinese robe, got me behind the big Revolutionary flag, rushed me through a small back gate and into the home of a teacher, where they hid me behind reeds. Here I stayed for three or four hours.

In the house were a large number of students from the Academy and from Ming Teh. When it was safe some of them would come back and talk to me, keeping me informed as to what was going on. They told me several times that the looting was to be called off at two o'clock, and along the middle of the afternoon the reports indicated that looting in our section was quieting down and that only the rabble were still at work carrying off materials from our homes. The students brought me tea and rice, for which I was beginning to feel a need.

It was in this place of comparative safety, where I had time to reflect on the past hours and contemplate the hours ahead that I first began to fear. From my place of hiding I could hear the shooting outside and the shouting, and the work of the rabble in Ch'en Ah-ming's next door. My greatest concern, however, was not for myself ~~and~~ but for Helen and Dorothy and mother. During various intervals in the morning, during the time I had waited in the office I had prayed desperately for them, and now my only consolation was in continued prayer. Through it all had been not only a sense of my own security but an assurance that all was well with them. In this assurance was the strength that had borne me up.

While waiting in the office for the money Lao Hsu and Lao Ch'en (our ricscha man) had come in to see what was going on. I told one of the students in English that these men were in the room, and to take one of them outside and tell him to go over to Bowens and find my family, tell them that I was safe, and do anything possible to help them if they needed it. A number of times while behind the reeds I told various students to look up our servants and see if one had gone over to Kuleo. Finally about three o'clock came a note from Helen saying that they had received rough treatment at the hands of the soldiers, but that they were now all safe at the University. This news came as such a relief that I must confess I indulged in a few tears.

Shortly after this Chi Yong-k'an, one of the Academy students, came and said that several of the students had been able to get a "ying" (500) soldiers

R.J.P.7

to come and live in the school. I expressed some surprise at this but he explained that this was better than leaving the building exposed to the rabble. He said that our school and the University were the only two Church institutions that had not been ransacked during the day. He further assured me that the "ying chang" (captain) was friendly toward the students and kindly disposed toward the foreigners. He also said that the "ying chang" was ready to provide an escort to send Dr. Price, who had been brought in from Ch'en Ah-mings, and myself to the University. It was with a good deal of hesitation and misgiving that I followed Chi Yong-kan and several other students on to the street again. There we met Dr. Price, and we started up the street toward the Seminary behind the big Revolutionary flag and armed with passes from the "ying chang".

We passed scores of soldiers carrying loot, but none of them molested us, nor made remarks. When we arrived at the side gate of the Seminary people there told us that it would be impossible to get across to the University because of firing between the two places and because they said that shells were being dropped from Pukow. We had heard heavy artillery fire for half an hour but the explanation given us was that it was the Northern soldiers across at Pukow who had set up cannon and were firing back on Hsia Kwan and into the city. Several suggested that it was the foreign gunboats in the river, but I was sure that this was not true. Next day, however, I learned that it was true. But we in Hansimen did not know where it was from, and the people along Sz Kan Kan Tz were going about quite unconcerned, as were the soldiers. When we found it extremely dangerous to get across to the University we decided to go back to the Academy and stay there for the night as the Ying Chang had invited us to do in case we could not make it to the University. Before turning back, however, I pulled a note from my pocket which I had written just before starting and gave it to our faithful ricksha man, Lao Ch'en, who was following along behind, with an urgent request that he make a strenuous effort to get the note across to Helen that night if possible.

When we got back to the Academy Dr. Price and I were given a room upstairs looking off toward Hsia Kwan and the University. The students said that the Ying Chang had been very considerate. He had agreed to use only the downstairs for his troops and left the second floor for the students. He had also offered to buy eight piculs of rice we had laid in for use in case of a siege. The students treated Dr. Price and me royally. They brought us water for washing, tea to drink, and food to eat. They even went into their rooms and shared their bedding with us.

Before dark Lao Ch'en returned with a note from Helen, stating that they were all safe and fairly comfortable and that a great many foreigners had gathered in Bailey Hall. I then told Ch'en and two of the students about a box of school money I had hidden in the attic behind a chimney, and asked them to go over before dark and see if by any chance the box had been overlooked by the rabble. After returning twice for more explicit instructions as to its exact location they found the box, took it to the home of Mr. Wang, the school treasurer, and counted the money. There was \$630, the amount we had put in it! I had thought of this box of money while I was bargaining with the soldiers for my ransom, but I felt that if I started to dig around and find hidden treasure after declaring for two hours that I had none, I would be given the opportunity to continue to dig around, and finally find myself in the same position as I was then-- asking someone to raise cash for me. Therefore I decided to let the box go, even though there seemed to be every chance of the rabble finding it.

After dark the Ying Chang came to our room, and after a few simple greetings said he wished to talk with us for a while. We listened while he launched into a long explanation of the purpose of the Revolution and an account of its glorious progress thus far! He then declared that what had

R.J.P.8

happened to ourselves and our homes that day was not a part of their "ta muh tih" (large aims), and that he was greatly humiliated and chagrined that some of the common soldiers should get out of hand and commit such depredations. He said that we should list up our losses and give them to his government, which would reimburse us to the full. At least three times he made this statement. He really, then, had acknowledged that his men were responsible for the outrages during the day, and had really confirmed the report of the students, that even the first group of soldiers, whom I at first thought were Northerners, were Southerners!

We fraternized with the Ying Chang for a time and while he was preparing to go Dr. Price told him that on our trip to the Seminary and back we had been told that a number of foreigners were hiding in the immediate vicinity, and would he give permission to the students to go out now and bring some of them in so that they would not have to stay out in the cold all night? He readily agreed to the plan. Before another hour Dr. James, Mr. Lancaster, Dr. Goodwin, Mr. Drummond, Mr. Jamison had been gathered in. Each man had been through great dangers that day, the accounts of which shall be omitted here. In our conversation none of us were able to account for the heavy firing in the afternoon. From our window we could see a number of buildings towards Kuleo burning. That night, even though our beds were fairly comfortable, most of us were too full of the past day and too concerned about our families and friends to sleep,

Next morning we were preparing with the assistance of a guard from the Ying Chang to start for the University, gathering up all the foreigners who were hiding along the way. Just as we were ready to start who should walk in but Dr. Bowen with a number of other foreigners whom he had already picked up. We bade the Ying Chang good-bye and started for the University, arriving there with seventeen foreigners.

It is enough to say here that meeting Helen again brought a joy and gratitude that are beyond words to express. The account of Friday in Bailey Hall, our trip to Hsai Kwan, and our trip down the river to Shanghai has already been given by others, therefore I shall not repeat it here. We have nothing but the deepest praise and appreciation for the officers and men on the gunboats. They took wonderful care of us and brought us to a place of safety.

R. J. Pryor.

Statement by Mr. A. J. Bowen, President of
Nanking University

On board the U. S. S. Noa, Noa
Nanking, March 26, 1927.

This story begins the night of March 23. The day and night before there was fairly steady gunfire out south of the city, but it died down by noon or so of the 22nd, and the Northern forces began to move north out of the city. We expected bad looting of the city that night and arranged four patrols of three men each for the night for the University section, also for getting out - all outlying men and women especially to come into our section houses and to the Seminary or Ming Teh Girls' School. Mrs. Brenton and Doctor Pryor and Dorothy came to our house from Hensimen about 6 p. m. Mr. Pryor brought them over and then went back just at dusk. We sent a patrol of three of our men to Gialing. My watch came on at 3:30 with Thomson and Lowdermilk. No looting or disturbance of any kind took place all night, though there were occasional single rifle shots all through the North part where the University is - likely by the police to scare off local looters. Tupan (General) Chu I-pu deserves the very highest praise for evacuating his tens of thousands of troops during the night and early morning without any looting in the city that we have heard of. About 6 A. M. our patrol started to climb up on the Drum Tower - there had been no single shots for over two hours. We had gotten only half-way up the slope of the main tower when there was a burst of twenty or thirty machine gun shots at the I Feng Men. Apparently this was a signal and soon six shots were fired near us, two on the north side of the Drum Tower and four down by the Hospital, and we saw - and heard - probably the last units (infantry, cavalry and some kinds of carts) start out for Hsiakwan. From then on till eight there was occasional rifle shooting - mostly single shots all through the north city end to the south. After a very happy breakfast - for we thought all danger and all our troubles were over - I started over for chapel at 7:50, congratulating neighbors and others on route. Near the chapel I met Dr. Williams and Mr. Lowdermilk. Just then Mr. Lawrence Low ran up from towards the tennis courts saying Dr. Daniels' house was being looted. We three immediately ran over and found Mr. Clemens and Mr. Lamson and Mr. Speers there. Mr. Illick came over a little later. There were two armed soldiers by the back part of the Daniels house, one grasping Mr. Clemens' tie. He shot twice at Mr. Clemens, but having difficulty in working his Mauser pistol, he missed aim. We hurried to the spot and the men ran away from Mr. Clemens but fired one or two shots with his Mauser rifle at us or in our direction and called four or five others out of the house. We tried to explain to them that the Southern soldiers were already by the Drum Tower and that if they did not run away west they would be shot - we thought they were Northern soldiers. They fired off five or six shots from their rifles, up in the air, and we all sort of went out of the lead loading from the Daniels' house to in front of the Bates, Wilson and Illick houses, talking together. On the way Illick's little boy stepped out on the upper verandah of their house and immediately one of the soldiers shot in his direction, fortunately not exactly at him. The bullet, however, hit the roof about ten feet above the child and knocked down pieces of the roof-tile. He darted into the house. We went on to the corner and Illick started to go back to his house, but a soldier sharply ordered him back. They lined us up at the corner and began to take our watches and go through our pockets for money. I pulled out Philip's \$2 Ingersoll and gave it to my searcher. Another was taking Dr. Williams' watch and he was somewhat reluctant to give it up and either this soldier or another just behind him shot off his rifle. Whether

he intended to hit any one or not, no one else will ever know. They had fired a dozen shots more or less, I suppose, up to this time. At any rate Dr. Williams was hit fairly in the temple and fell and died immediately. The soldier searching him went on with the search as he was lying on his back, and another went on searching Lamson. Mine and the others sort of went on off towards the Hummel house, and these last two in a few moments, more or less unconcernedly and not firing again, showed no more feeling that I noticed them than if they had shot a dog. I started for the Hospital for a stretcher, and Lowdermilk with me to 'phone the Consul. I got as far as the Nurses' compound gate when several of our students urged me most insistently not to go into the Hospital but to go to Bailie Hall or home and remain inside. As Doctors Brenton and Pryor were at my home, I went on there, not seeing other soldiers. Pretty soon Mr. Clomons and Mr. Reisner came in, and also Miss Van Vliet and Miss Hunt and Mr. Speers, pretty much wrought up, as they had been to see if anything could be done for Dr. Williams, but of course they found him stone dead. Chinese teachers (Chang Sing-fu, Lew Tsung-pen, and others) and students soon carried him to his home. Bands of soldiers from one to six or ten in number were now going about in various compounds, firing rifles and looking for foreigners to loot and terrorize. In due time a single, stupid-looking, tough one came in via kitchen and I met him there and led him into the dining room. When he got in he slipped a clip of shells into his rifle and threatened us, demanding "hwa pien." Before this we had decided to have \$5 to \$10 on us and had secreted the rest. The others were mostly sitting in the parlor and I told them now was the time to shell out. In all we handed over \$35 to \$40 and one or two watches, but this stupid-looking soldier would not take double dimes and left a \$5 bill lying on the dining room table. He demanded more but was not insistent and soon left. Before he came into the kitchen he stopped to fasten a lady's wrist watch on his wrist. Previous to this, when he came around to the back, Spot (our dog) showed he was a gentleman by rushing up, barking and growling and about to attack him. The soldier started to load up to shoot him, but the servants collared the dog and shut him up in the rice house. He was all right about 3 P. M. the next day and the servants suggested we give him to Mr. Tai Pen-shan, which I O. K'd. The soldiers had shot Dr. Hutcheson's ~~xxx~~ dog at once on entering his compound.

(as silver dollars)

For half an hour or so we watched various looting parties and one officer hurrying over towards Ginling College. Opposite Lowdermilk's house the latter stopped two soldiers bringing loot from Ginling and made them drop it. One of the Ginling girls had a brother who was an officer, and because of this and special efforts of our students, Ginling was not badly looted and the foreigners there not disturbed at all. A little later a bunch of six or eight came along the road to the north, and four or five of us were on our front porch, but we dodged back into the house as soon as we saw them. They had seen us, however, and fired a volley, a little too late to get us. Then they fired two or three more volleys at the north side of the house, hitting the roof, one or two bullets going into the middle bedroom on the north, through the dresser mirror that Mr. Clark had put in front of the north window and the room where Doctors Brenton and Pryor and Dorothy Pryor were sitting on the floor. In a few minutes these soldiers came around and I opened the front door and they came in, six or eight of them. Later, two or three joined them, I think. They demanded money and we gave them the rest we had, but they demanded more, firing several shots in the ceiling and threatening us in

10 nature of the watches, but this stupid-looking soldier would not take double dimes. He left a \$5 bill lying on the dining room table. He demanded more but was not insistent and soon left. Before he came into the kitchen he stopped to fasten a lady's wrist watch on his wrist. Previous to this, when

every possible way. One fired a shot or two almost at Mr. Alspach. They punched him and Mr. Speers and hit them with the butts of their rifles, but through it all they did not punch or hit me. They had with them two or three local rascals to help put pressure on us to dig up more money, and the whole bunch kept getting worse and worse and wilder and wilder. Some threatened us, and others circulated around, picking at what looked good to them. One took my overcoat and I noticed he had an eiderdown quilt. There were ten or twelve civilian looters in front, in the hall, and they took the things in the closet, but the soldiers did not let them really loot till they were ready and through with us. They finally got so bad, shooting about our heads and talking about taking us out in the yard to shoot us and carry us off, one or two of us, that one of their better civilian looters advised me to get out and hide. They made us open up our vests and pants, pulled out all our pockets, felt all over our bodies and down our legs to find concealed loot. They took Mr. Clemons' and Mr. Alspach's coats - Clark took his off to give them but they threw it down later. Mr. Reischer faded away and went down by the sericulture building, into an outhouse, and from there, later, students got him to Bailie Hall. I slipped out through the kitchen and hid in the back of the servants' room. Messrs. Clark and Alspach had gone up to Doctors Brenton and Pryor's room, and Miss Van Vliet and Miss Hunt's room. Of course I did not see what happened for half an hour or so from then. Some of the servants stood in the servants' quarters' door and were in the room when I was, and later several students came from time to time to urge me to lie low - which I was willing to do all right. Later I learned that Mr. Speers was taken out by the soldiers, but what they did to him I have not heard - there are too many tales told about what they did. Each one has his own tale to tell, and they are all full of "human" - and inhuman - interest. Each is writing his own experience and we shall hope to get a lot of them together. About ten soldiers went up into the room where Doctors Brenton and Bryor and Miss Van Vliet and Miss Hunt and the Pryor baby were, & Mr. Alspach was threatened them terribly, firing ten or twelve shots all about their heads, partly stripping Miss Van Vliet to underclothes, felt all over her and felt her sock buckle and demanded it, or reached down inside and got it (I am not certain which). Mr. Clark had gone up into the attic to get Dr. Brenton's watch and rings from where he had concealed them. Mr. Clemons had gone into the study and stood behind the door. After a while they all went outside and shot off quite a lot of shots, possibly to scare off looters who were gathering. In the meantime Choo Ming-i and students had been frantically trying to get an officer. About now they got one, and he ordered these eight or ten soldiers to quit and they obeyed all right. Fifteen or twenty minutes later the servants and one or two students said it was all right, as a responsible officer had come. I came in, and finding none of our party downstairs went up and found them all, except Speers and Reischer, in the middle room, sitting and lying on the floor, all all right. The students with the officer then took us over to the attic of Bailie Hall - the six or eight soldiers mockly walking along with us - and we went in, while the soldiers presumably went elsewhere to loot. The students and teachers were on the job getting other foreigners into Bailie Hall with the help of any officer they could find. The officers could always at once control a bunch of eight or ten looting soldiers, even if unarmed, showing that the soldiers were not out of control except in so far as was desired by the real leaders. After we had been in Bailie Hall a couple of

hours or so, in spite of all our students and Chinese teachers and friends could do, another band of fifteen or twenty rushed into the building. After shooting quite a lot just outside, some through the windows and some in the air, smashing doors and glass in the doors, looking for loot. They rushed upstairs to the attic and made the hundred odd women and children and men crawl out of the small rooms and places under the eaves and threatened them all very fiercely with death if they did not dig up more money. Very few had any now, but the soldiers went through every one except very small children and got the last pickings of money and watches. A few of those present had been in the University all day (o. g. Mr. Lowdermilk and Mr. Porter) and so still had a little. Messrs. Roberts and Jones and I were in the south end of the building, in the social hall, when we heard the soldiers coming. The others were in the north end of the building. We slipped back into the dark places under the eaves, and Mr. Roberts and I crawled up on a slanting beam, and I lay and he sat there for an hour or so. Dr. Jones got behind and under some straw in a dark place on the other side. Two different looters (not soldiers) came around under Roberts and myself, stooping to get under the sloping beam on which I was lying stretched out and on which Mr. Roberts was sitting above me. The first one gathered up the bedding and a few other things of a servant or workman who slept there, and the second apparently gathered up what was left, but neither saw us. The student Chen Wen-hwa, who had been arrested by the North and whose life several of us had been able to save by writing letters and calling on the Military Governor and others, finally was found or found out what was happening in Baillie Hall and came with an officer and persuaded these looters to let up and leave. From then on we were not disturbed; but in all probability it was because the British gunboat just about that time bombarded several places: the Standard Oil Hill, whither Consul Davis and family and forty-seven other foreigners had fled, under fire and with great difficulty; the British Consulate and the American Consulate which were being looted by soldiers and rabble; and a few other places. They put down a most wonderfully accurate and effective barrage around the Standard Oil Hill - but I am confused - this was the next day, after we had spent a night in Baillie Hall. At three or four o'clock in the afternoon we checked up to find out just who were not yet in and sent out students with an officer and guard and, in many cases, with a foreigner, to bring them in. Mr. Lowdermilk brought in Miss Moffet in an auto from Hing Teh, wounded in the leg and through the stomach, and Miss Null, etc. The next morning, before eating, Dr. Plopper and I got students and an officer and guard and walked over to Hansimen to try to locate and round up all the remaining foreigners over there. We found Dr. and Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Plopper, Mrs. Sen and Dr. Richardson in a Chinese hut at the back of a hot water kitchen near the South gate of the Seminary; at the Conference Academy, Dr. Price and Messrs. Fryer, Drummond, Raymond Kepler, Bumpus and Lancaster, and Dr. Goodwin; Mr. Stanley Smith from a ricksha man's hut south of his house; Messrs. De Vol, Williams, and Matti from an empty, newly made cistern in the Quaker compound; and Miss Mabel Lee in a hut south of Ying Hoi-chi's - seventeen in all I think I checked off as they marched into Baillie - a good haul and great rejoicing, as we had heard in several ways that Dr. Rowe had been killed and Dr. Price wounded. Dr. Price and Mr. Fryer had terrible (separate) times, but that is another story and each has his own. We shall write later about these two at least. During the day we either got in all the others or had fairly reli-

able information that they had got in with Consul Davis and party or to Hsiakwan. Mr. Dieterich's story will be interesting. I have not seen him as he is on another boat, but he finally reached the wall opposite Mr. Magee's and saw the landing party of sailors who had been sent to get Messrs. Magee and Paxton. He attracted their attention and they got him down over the wall.

In the meantime, that is Friday, we were doing all possible, through teachers and students and officials who came to "explain," to make the latter furnish a guard to escort us to the gunboats. We also got an officer with an auto to take Messrs. Roberts and Lowdermilk to Hsiakwan to the boat to see Consul Davis. As a result of it all - and undoubtedly as a result of the bombardment especially - about four or five bugles sounded and the atmosphere cleared up a lot, and about 5.30 or 6.00 o'clock through the help of the Chinese Red Cross or "Wan Tsz Hwei" and its head, Mr. Tao, an old friend, quite a few carriages and rickshaws and a strong guard to escort us, every last foreigner was on the way out of the city. I suppose there were twenty-five or thirty walking, some of them women, but en route we got rickshaws or more carriages for them. I walked to beyond the Postal Commissioner's residence. At Hsiakwan boats from the ships took us off to the gunboats. I went to the destroyer Nea and was there that night, comfortable, till about 5 P. M. the next day, yesterday, Saturday, when all from the Nea and elsewhere were put on two British freighters and an American destroyer to go to Shanghai. I was taken to the destroyer Preston, which left for Shanghai about 5 A. M. Sunday. (today). The two freighters started the evening before with a British destroyer as convoy. We passed Chinkiang about 9 A. M. All foreigners are out of there. Quite a few from Yangchow got on here but there are eight or nine still there. However, our news that we are sending them will surely make them evacuate. Chinkiang and Yangchow "went over" and things have started mildly there, not with a bang as in Nanking. They are trying to get all foreigners out of the Yangtze valley at once. We hear Hankow and Wuhu are going wild. Apparently the Reds and radicals are in control. We are going down river at the rate of twenty miles or so per hour and will get in by 4 or 5 P. M. Shall give more details later though shall be busy buying an entirely new outfit, making out a list of properties looted, etc., etc.

Statement of Miss Golisch

Our W. F. M. S. Ladies left for the gun boat Tuesday, March 22, 1927 at noon. I was ready to go with them but asked permission of Dr. Bowen (who was in charge of people from our section of the city) if I might wait and go among the last of the group so as to get as many more school girls off to their homes as possible. Dr. Bowen said many people were not going just yet and I might be able to stay a day or two longer providing I would be ready to go at a moment's notice. I assured him that I would go whenever I was notified.

When I returned to school classes were going on as usual and the girls were delighted that I could stay longer. They seemed to be perfectly confident that I would not need to go at all and that the others would return in a day or two.

Tuesday afternoon I went over to see Dr. Brenton. I also called at the James home and learned there were still many women and children as well as all the men still in Nanking. Toward evening Tuesday, March 22nd, there was considerable noise of battle going on and we thought the Southern soldiers must be near the city.

Mr. R. M. Tysinger came over and asked if there was anything he could do to help. I asked him to sleep in our house because I wanted to be in the dormitory with the girl teachers and students.

Soon Mr. Alex S. Small came and said that he had been appointed by the Committee to sleep over on our place and help if there was need. With two men guarding and Mr. Kiang keeping watch around the dormitory, I had little responsibility, so I went to bed early and had a good rest even though the noise of battle grew nearer all the time.

Wednesday, March 23rd, classes continued. We heard the shooting was from Chinese gun boats against the Northern troops. We also heard that the Northern troops were fighting against themselves.

Toward evening we heard shooting in the city and feared looting. The school girls gathered in the dining room. Mr. Small, Mr. Tysinger took turns keeping guard; Mr. Brose slept in our house, Mr. Kiang spent the night walking around in the compound and I sat up with the girls. We heard marching and shooting. We heard looting was going on in Hsia Kuan and that the Northern troops were retreating. We expected all to be peaceful the next day, because we heard the Southern troops were entering through the South gate.

Thursday, March 24th, the three men and I had just finished breakfast about 7:30 A. M. when Mr. Small told me that soldiers were entering the Hitt residence and I had better get the girls together. The men ran over to Hitt and I called the girls to come to the dining room. In an instant the girls had me tucked away under the mattress of the matron's bed. I was covered with bedding and girls sat on the bed.

The men barely escaped being shot; they saw the soldiers break in the front door of Hitt residence and could hear doors and windows being smashed all over the house.

Our next hiding place was in the teachers' dining room where the girls surrounded us in perfect confidence that they could protect us. Then the first group of soldiers entered our compound and the girls with Mr. Kiang met them at the gate. They shot into the air and demanded the foreigners on the place. The girls told them that the foreigners living in the faculty house had gone to Shanghai. Their statement was perfectly truthful because my room was in the dormitory.

The soldiers went to the house and broke open the front door, the girls went in with them and kept them from destroying things by playing on the piano and giving them bread and apples from the kitchen. They were hungry and ate.

As soon as this group of soldiers left the girls wanted us to hide under the school building. We ran over there but decided we would be found there so we went back to the dining room.

Another group of soldiers came and demanded entrance into the school building. Mr. Kiang remained at the gate on guard, even though his life was in great danger. The servants all true and courageous, helped Mr. Kiang.

The girls took the soldiers through Lawrence Hall and persuaded them to sign a paper that they would not destroy the school building or the dormitory. They pasted this paper on the gate and the girls accepted it as a sincere promise.

The next group of soldiers were more rude and demanded the foreigners. They went to the faculty house and broke in more doors, windows and light globes. The rabble followed and carried away everything they could lay hands on. Everything was carried out of the attic and storeroom. Every glass in the communion set was broken in pieces, dishes were broken and carried away, the men's bedding was carried off. Only the heavy furniture and dining room rug which was still on the floor was not taken away.

The school girls hurried us to the dormitory attic and hid us behind boxes and bundles of bedding. We could hear groups of soldiers coming in calling for the foreigners. In each case the girls met them and kept them from destroying the school building or the dormitory.

The girls brought us food at noon and reported to us from time to time what was going on. They felt sure we would be killed instantly if we were discovered. We could only wait and pray for safety.

Then the report came from Mr. Kiang that Dr. Williams had been shot and died instantly, also that the Wilson, Mills and Detrick houses were being burned. The next report from the girls was that the dormitory of the Union Bible Training School and Hillcrest School were burning.

We feared our buildings would be burned in spite of the promise made to the girls earlier in the day. We took ropes from bedding rolls and Mr. Small planned to smash out the tile near us so that we

could slide down ropes in case of emergency.

About 4:30 P. M. we were greatly alarmed by the sound of shell firing. We knew it came from a foreign gun boat and indicated a most serious situation.

Hiding under the roof was no longer possible, we went to the first floor and wondered what would happen next. When the firing ceased the girls, alarmed lest the soldiers rush in and discover us, once again hid us in the attic. Reports came that Dr. Hutchinson's, Mrs. Keems and the Lancaster houses were burned.

As it grew dark the girls came with the glad news that the University students had planned to bring a car and take us to the University where Americans had assembled for protection. Mr. Chen Wang Hwa, one of the student leaders who so nearly lost his life when the Northorn army were in control, came to personally escort us. When I thanked him he said Dr. Bowen had saved him and he hoped to do what he could to repay such kindness.

We were hurried out to the car. The girls sat on our laps, stoop on the running boards and completely hid us. When we reached our compound gate a group of soldiers were passing and stopped to inquire what was going on. The girls told them they were going over to the University to the Nationalist headquarters which was quite true and satisfied them.

Rescued people continued to come throughout the evening. There was great rejoicing and happy reunions. They carried Miss Anna Moffett in with a bad abdominal wound and another in the leg where she was shot and compelled to turn over one thousand dollars Treasurers' money she had hidden away. The people who arrived at the University earlier in the day had all been searched and robbed there and nearly lost their lives.

We had a heavy guard for protection furnished us through the splendid management of the student body of the University.

Friday, March 25th, was a day never to be forgotten because of the wonderful kindness shown us by our Chinese Christian friends and students. All day groups of teachers, students, friends and servants came. They were heart broken because we were being forced to leave. They brought baggage they had risked their lives to save during the looting; they brought their own good coats and gave them to people who had been robbed; they brought food, handkerchiefs, towels and soap they had purchased for us even though they were not sure of ever having another month's salary.

Cheng Dr. Jie and two Hitt students came to inquire about Hitt household and to report that everything about Hitt residence was a total loss. Many groups of soldiers had gone through it, searching for foreigners. They broke Miss Keickers safe, all furniture, windows, doors, electric light globes, then the rabble followed and carried everything away. Everything was taken from the attic and the

stairway was torn up by throwing heavy boxes down them. The Hitt cook came and verified the statement; his looks identified the fact that he had suffered. He said the servants lost everything they had on the place.

Cheng Da Jie with a few girls to help her, kept the Hitt school building from being looted. Thus far they were safe and the building untouched. There was a fear, however, that both this building and Lawrence Hall were being reserved for quartering troops. Troops were already quartered in the Academy and they fear Ginling College has also been kept for headquarters of some kind.

I could not get directly in touch with students from the Union Bible Training School, but was informed by Ginling students that the entire plant is a hopeless wreck. The dormitory to the right was burned. The soldiers smashed door and windows in all the buildings, then the rabble carried away everything large and small, - desks, chairs, tables, window sashes and even the floor boards. The girls fled to Christian homes. The College girls think all are safe.

Mr. Kiang, Miss Wei, Miss Tsing and Miss wei reported that places were provided for all our girls in our own Methodist homes in case troops came in, but they were quite confident that the officers from the headquarters in the University could hinder soldiers coming in and with Mr. Kiang in charge, school work might continue, but I made them promise not to risk their lives to save property or any of our possessions.

Miss Yuen, Miss Mei and Meilian Chung came to tell us that they, too, had suffered greatly. Their lives were not in danger but their house was looted and they lost bedding and some clothing. Their pianos and furniture were not touched.

Mr. Kiang's home was entirely cleared out, - only the building was saved. He spent the day in our gate saving us and did not know that his wife, daughter and baby were in a Chinese hut hiding. He would have been shot several times if the girls had not interceded for him.

Pastor and Mrs. Lee came and reported that they were safe and their house had not been looted, but everything was taken from Father and Mother Lee's home by the mob and not by soldiers.

I was not able to learn about Mrs. C. T. Liu's home. The University Middle School was looted. The mob carried away the iron beds, desks, chairs, everything they could lay hands on. The Blackstone house was also burned toward evening.

Word came from the hospital that the shock from the shooting ringing through the University had killed Leo Gen, our faithful old night watchman, who was a patient there. Our servants held a funeral service for him in our church cemetery, his own nephew, our coolie, conducting the service.

About 4 P. M. word came that the American gun boat "Noa" could open fire on the city at 5:30 if we were not furnished sufficient guard to bring us to the gunboat. Both the British Emerald, American No., and U. S. S. Preston were forced to fire the day before in order to save a hopeless situation in their consulates. Dr. Smith, the British doctor and a Customs officer had been killed; the British Consul was wounded, and the American Consul shamefully treated by soldiers, but shown every kindness possible by their personal Chinese friends.

At 5 P. M. the guard from the National Red Cross party with several carriages came for the party. Those who were ill and women with children took the carriages. Others took rickshas and the remainder walked.

I started out walking. Lee Ma, Luther King and Frederick Han were with me carrying my suitcase and steamer rug. Soon they found a ricksha for me and Lee Ma went back to school, but the boys decided to escort me until we came across a carriage. At Lu lo I transferred with Dr. James and Miss Clark to a carriage. We passed through fields of loot and hundreds of disarmed Northern soldiers. It was all a sight too dreadful for description. It was almost dark, the situation was tense and it was a wonderful relief when we reached the river shore where American marines were waiting with launches to take us to the gun boat.

I was appointed to the U. S.S. "Isabel", the Admiral's boat. American Consul Davis was also on board and we all received a warm welcome and saved the city from being shelled. We learned soon that the situation was far more serious than we had ever dreamed.

At noon Saturday, March 26th, we were ordered to transfer to two merchant steamers and proceed to Shanghai escorted by the U. S. S. gunboat "Preston" and the British destroyer "Wolsey". I was on the Hsiu Tseang Tah. We had comfortable places to sleep, and aside from occasional sniping from the shore we were quite safe.

We reached Chinkiang by evening and spent the night there because they thought best to pass the fort below Chinkiang in the day time. The report came to us there that Olivet Memorial School had been looted by a mob during the day and that preaching had been prohibited for Sunday.

At 6 A. M., Sunday, March 27th, we were ordered to transfer to a British Cruiser, a large beautiful one, "H. M. S. Dauntless". We were taken to the social hall below, the guns and crew were in readiness to destroy the fort if necessary. The British sailors did not say "destroy" but "touch it up a bit". We passed by the fort peacefully and were thankful it was not necessary to fire. This cruiser is provided with savage looking six inch guns of the newest model and some small anti-aircraft guns.

All day we thoroughly enjoyed the hospitality of the crew; few women have had the experience of being on a battleship ready for

ction. Three times preparation was made to shell if necessary, pictures were taken down, light globes were removed and we were ordered to sit quiet. We were satisfied, however, to see the immense guns without hearing them.

At 6:15 we transferred again to the British Merchant boat and came into Shanghai about 1.30 A. M. Monday, March 28th. It was several hours later before the launch came to take us to shore. We were received by many kind people and brought to the Astor House where we were provided food and a place to rest in their beautiful reception hall.

31 Brenan Road, Shanghai, Ku.,
April 7, 1927.

Dear Folks;—

As some of our friends are leaving on Saturday I am writing tonight instead of waiting until Sunday, and am asking them to mail these letters in America. The Post Office is in the throes of labor difficulties, and I fear that mail may be delayed here a long while, to say nothing of the risks of censorship.

At the same time, it is very difficult to write now, things are in such a fluid state. Last night came the word of the raid of the Soviet Embassy in Peking by Chang Tso-lin. To us it seems beyond belief that Chang should do this on his own hook. The note concerning the Nanking incident has been delayed so long that some of us are wondering if there has not been a deliberate slowing-up to give time for this very raid to happen. At least one of the local papers speaks of British actions at Peking which look very suspiciously like aiding Chang in his raid. Of course the raiding of an embassy is an act of war and no verbiage can camouflage that successfully. Then too we are sure that Japan has had a hand in this raid. She has her own axe to grind and take it from me Japan is not the most inactive power in the world now. Curiously enough, the report further states that Chang Tso-lin had written permission from the legations to enter the legation quarter, one paper reporting that the Dutch minister had given the permission. This is all very queer indeed as setting to an act of war. It is clearly now up to Soviet Russia. She breathed death and defiance upon the seizure of Mrs. Borodin some time ago, and what won't they say now? And do??

Then tonight we hear that Chiang Kai-shih has issued an order that his capital is to be established in Nanking with Kwangtung, Chekiang, Fukien, Kiangsi, Anhwei and Kiangsu as his bailiwick. He is said to have broken definitely with the communists. This is tonight's palaver on the Bund.

Now what will happen? Nanking must be settled for. It is not to be thought that England and the rest will hold off on that. Peking affairs come pretty near bringing face to face the real enemies, England and Russia. Is Chiang Kai-shih able to take on at once the communists, the Great Powers, and Chang Tso-lin ~~XXX/XX/XXXX?~~ It seems to my humble and clouded vision that the next move will be some kind of an alliance between Chiang Kai-shih and Chang Tso-ling. That will leave Japan to take care of Russia in Manchuria and Mongolia, Japan to receive Manchuria as a reward for service. England will patrol the Yangtze and take care of Russia above Kiukiang, while Chiang consolidates to move against Chinese communism at Wuchang and other places, and Chang to move his ponderous war machine against Feng Yu-siang. This may pop off the next world conflict, which I believe will be between communism and the rest of the world, with England again as a chief factor, this time against Russia as chief on the other side, and America once more tagging in at the tail end. The Nanking settlement will then be enforced on the communists wherever they happen to be, with perhaps Chiang offering formal apologies and perhaps some indemnities. If he denounces the perpetrators as communists and they are still under his command he can immolate them with a cheerful smile, killing three or four birds with his one stone furnished by Japan!!

In the meantime we are a-settin' here at Shanghai waiting. I am concluding an arrangement to rent this house until the end of June, but you should continue to address us in care of Rev. W.A. Main, Associated Mission Treasurers, 23 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, Shanghai. Many in Shanghai are getting very panicky, but I see no reason for it. The only difficulty I see is some form of labor trouble, and with two rival organizations bidding for supremacy, a general strike would be very hard to engineer now. I am very confident that from a military standpoint Shanghai cannot be taken now. We are virtually a garrison and can carry on for a long time.

The next two or three days are telling the story I am sure, and are of great importance. I am enclosing copies of Dr. Bowen's account and Miss Golish's account of their personal experiences at Nanking, one in each letter and one letter without either. Make as much use of them as you please.

Lots of love

Jud

31 Brennan Road, Shanghai,
April 8, 1928.

Dear Folks;—

I have a chance to add one more word, as our friends leave tomorrow on the President Pierce.

Today has seen an increase of nervousness among the local Chinese— at least it has seemed to me that way. Last night there was a shooting affair over in Chapei between the Japanese and some snipers. The Japs shot out the street lights and then turned machine-guns loose. This was in a region where the streets only are under the control of the settlement, the houses lining the streets being outside. It is really beyond the defense lines— or at least ~~XXX~~ was — unless the Japs move out their lines, as they are very likely to do.

Today I happened to be on Szechuen Road in Hongkew and saw a route march of Japanese marines. As closely as I could estimate there were 1000 men in line, and it was an impressive demonstration, speaking from a military point of view. At the same time there are many thousands in Japan ready to move on the drop of a hat.

This evening Mr. Dodd called up the American Consulate and was assured that the situation at Shanghai will remain quiet for another week. How they know is more than I can guess, but perhaps a shrewd guess would have it that matters are much more interesting in Peking, Tientsin and Hankow now than in Shanghai.

Johnson was trying to get permission to start up the river tonight with the idea of staying on the boat at Kiukiang and trying from there as a base to work through the men there and at Nanchang. There are many deeds of W.F.M.S. property still at Nanchang and he wants to get them out if possible as well as to engineer the salvaging of a lot of our personal belonging. So far as we know everything is still safe there, though there are indications of a rapidly rising anti-foreign tide which may yet make lots of mischief with our duffel. I hate to think of having to stock up all over again.

Hester started in school this week. She is in 3A grade. If her arithmetic were better she might possibly squeeze into 4B if they had such a grade, but we are willing to let her go easy on other subjects to get her arithmetic in shape. Their grade supervisor told me yesterday afternoon that there is considerable doubt whether they will have enough to warrant running the school after this term, so much of the American community is leaving.

This is sure the place and time for meeting all your China friends, but the chance is not lasting long. Boats are leaving crowded to the gunnels. The Dollar boats are making over the steerage and packing it with hundreds of refugees, who have 1st class food and run of the decks. That is a good long way from my idea of how to cross the ocean, but I heard a most cultured lady, no less than our Nanchang Mrs. Gwynne, say she would go that way or any way to get out of here. Many feel just like that, but we do not — yet.

I believe that the place where we are now living is perfectly safe so far as military movement is concerned. However, we are directly under the American authorities, and they have a well-worked out plan for concentration in case of trouble. In that way we are much different from the interior, as we are in charge of people interested primarily in our safety, so we do not have to waste nerve energy on the problem. Of course you understand that these are the days when nobody prophesies anything, or rather when every prophesy must be big-labelled "Guess". Another two weeks may see us off for another country, but I think not. We hear now that Peking is being evacuated of women and children. A wise move, I think.

It is a long time since we heard from you, but we are patient, as we know of the postal difficulties. I will not write on Sunday, but will plan to get another letter off in about a week, if a boat is going with some of our friends. Frances Woodruff is, I think, gone. Mabel is staying on for a while. Dr. Perkins is busy giving typhoid inoculations and smallpox vaccinations in the midst of packing cases on the top floor of the Missions Building. So it goes. The Bishop has not given me a job yet, but I suppose

he will

Love Fred.

I have some pictures from Nanchang which I will send some soon.

SUSAN TOY ENSIGN MEMORIAL HOSPITAL
Nanchang, Kiangsi, China

Kwassui Jo Gakko
Nagasaki, Japan
April 10, 1927

Dear Associates in America:

Much has happened since I last wrote. And some of the dangerous possibilities mentioned in my earlier letters have developed. The outrages in Nanking have demonstrated that the fire of anti-British agitation with which the Nationalists have been playing got out of control and flamed into a general anti-foreign rage. There are also many evidences that the shackle of Russian communism has as yet by no means been broken. General Chiang Kai Shek, who was very friendly toward us is the continued hope. He is apparently doing all he can to eradicate from the Nationalist movement those extremists and communists who have brought about such a deplorable state of confusion, and who by their acts of violence, and by their false promises, and destructive programs have done much to harm the worthy objects of the movement.

Since I last wrote, the work of the hospital has continued uninterrupted, but the affairs of the Blydenburgh family have been unsettled. Shortly after the Hankow riots it was deemed wise for several mothers and their children to leave Nanchang.. We also thought it wise to heed the advice of Bishop Birney and the American Consul to take our family to Shanghai. We counted ourselves fortunate to find a room in the small apartment of a friend of Language School days. There the "Flu" put the family in bed and kept me with them until they were well.

As soon as I could safely leave, I started back to Nanchang. In Kiukiang, the port city of our province, I found a feeling of tenseness still present. But the business men who had stayed on a boat in the river for over a month were again on shore and in their offices along the Bund. It seemed that the pendulum of politics had started its swing back to normal. Our schools were running on full schedule, and the compounds which had been occupied with soldiers were again free of them, and filled with playing school children. There seemed to be a definite reaction against the radicals. A few days before my arrival several thousand farmers with crude farm implements marched into the city. They had rough banners marked:- "We rise early in the morning and work late at night to feed you lazy city people. We'll not share our property with any of you." These rough farmers raided and destroyed the headquarters of the Communists and killed several agitators. A few days later a similar demonstration was staged in Nanchang.

Back in Nanchang I found the moderates still in control, even tho General Chiang had left for the battle front. Everyone was glad to see me back, and everything pointed to normal progress. I found the labor bodies sympathetic and so planned to hurry the completion of the hospital. A foreign supervisor of Construction had come with me from Shanghai to help. Materials were in hand. Friday was the day set for starting work.

But Friday morning, March 25th, at 4:30 in the morning I was awakened by a servant who said that Mr. Johnson wanted me immediately in Mr. Brown's house. This was no call for a doctor! Something else

of a very serious nature, I knew it must be, for Mr. Johnson was supposed to be in Kiukiang, eighty miles away. And when I joined the group of three, I learned that just what we had feared for three months might happen, actually had occurred:- American and British military units had found it necessary to use their guns to protect their nationals from men made mad by the radical, rabid propaganda of the communists in many cases that to be in the direct employ of Soviet Russia. Foreigners had been killed by Nationalist soldiers. This news had been received by American wireless in Kiukiang. Mr. Johnson had fortunately found a night freight to Nanchang--a night freight is an unusual occurrence--and brought us the word. The American military representative in Kiukiang had also instructed Mr. Johnson in no uncertain language to get all Americans out of Nanchang.

In our study of the situation thru the previous months we all realized that just such incidents would make it necessary for us to leave our work. The communists would most likely grossly distort the truth of such actions and inflame popular feeling against all foreigners. We knew from previous riots that Kiukiang, our port on the Yangtze, would be easily fired. And we, in the interior, having to pass thru this port, might find passage impossible. Should the ignorant masses in Nanchang be fired against us, our deaths by their hands might further embarrass a peaceful settlement of the Nanking situation. In such a situation the loyalty of our Chinese friends might save us and find an avenue of escape for us, but surely it would bring disaster to them and to the work for which they were responsible. Consequently we had decided that should military action be necessary in Nanking or Shanghai we would all evacuate. And this we did. We certainly found our hands full. Before train time the other foreigners in the city had to be informed, the two schools and the hospital had to be put into the hands of our capable Chinese staffs with the meagre instructions we had time to give, and we had to close our homes and get together the minimum amount of personal effects necessary for any travelling emergency. By 10:30 that morning eighteen adults and five children were on the train leaving Nanchang. No members of our mission were left.

It is impossible to describe the feelings we had in finding ourselves finally forced to leave the work into which we, as well as you, have put so much, the work that had gained for itself thru the last months of stress and storm the approval and support of all types of local people, and which held such promise for the future. We were not totally discouraged for we knew we had started something that could not die. Whether or not we would be privileged to return we knew that the work would go on, not perhaps as efficiently, or even quite in the same spirit, but would continue. Our leaving was made harder because the local situation did not demand it. Altho communistic forces were at work, the moderates still controlled the situation. We had some minor nationalist officials in the hospitals as patients. They were Christians and friendly. One of them had sung for us at our Sunday foreign service. Our staff and servants were loyal and did all they could to help us get ready to leave. The hospital pastor and the doctor we left in charge, crossed the rough river in our small boat and talked with us until time for the train to leave. We left them and the whole staff pledged to carry on as long as possible. I understand that in a New York paper appeared a report that the Ensign Memorial Hospital had been

forced to close on account of anti-foreign feeling. This is quite untrue. The hospital has not been closed and still is being run by a loyal Chinese staff, as far as I now know. There was a strong temptation to stay, to regard ourselves as indispensable, as martyrs if necessary regardless of the distress, and perhaps harm, that such individualistic action might bring to our Chinese friends, our own relatives and to our American authorities. But we had to think of the whole cause and to realize that perhaps our best service under the circumstances would be to withdraw and to give the twenty-five years of service in the Master's name that the mission had rendered the Nanchang community a test of its worth.

As our train approached Kiukiang we grew apprehensive. Had the distorted news of the Nanking affair yet reached the masses in Kiukiang? Would there be hostile mobs? Were the coolies gathering alongside the stopping train interested in us or in an opportunity to carry our baggage? The latter proved to be the case. Expecting us, the American military officer in Kiukiang had succeeded in having a British River Steamer wait for us. It was anchored in mid-stream. The sight of it cheered our weary string of rain-soaked, mud spattered folk. And despite the fact that three hundred and ten foreigners were crowded on a boat planned for only eighteen foreigners, we were relieved to be aboard. The Chinese quarters of the boat had to be used. The cabins, halls and dining rooms were reserved for the women and children. The steel deck was left for the men. By the fourth night it really felt quite comfortable. In Kiukiang we found that all our Methodist missionaries had already left. We were much worried, however, when the Captain of the American gunboat, looking at his watch said, "In five more minutes the gunboats at Nanking are going to shell the military areas of the city. Yesterday following the bombardment an ultimatum was given the Chinese to evacuate all foreigners from the city by five today upon penalty of another shelling. And until now we have had no news that the foreigners have been evacuated." Several hours later we were relieved to learn that a wireless message had said that the shelling had been postponed as groups of foreigners were being escorted out of the city.

Our trip to Shanghai was without real incident. We traveled only by day, anchoring in mid stream thru the night. Going by some forts which had fired on passing boats we had to be convoyed by a destroyer. Our fellow passengers had all kinds of experiences to relate. They all came from Hunan, Hupeh and Honan, bandit infested and communistic provinces. One young lady in the company of another woman and a man had been held by bandits for seventeen days. Only the miraculous appearance of a spring in the floor of a high and inaccessible cave in which they were kept saved them from much suffering. Others had to pay large sums of money to local bandit chiefs before they were permitted to leave. Others had their institutions taken from them by students fired by falsely directed patriotism. Some were discouraged, others patient. Some saw real cause for optimism.

In Shanghai I found that when disturbances broke out there, Mrs. Blydenburgh and the three children had left for Japan. Finding passage as soon as possible I followed, and now we are here together waiting to know what to do next.

In some quarters there is a feeling that missionary work in

China is finished. It is very human for people having passed thru harrowing experiences to be discouraged and even embittered. And such time as now gives an opportunity for those who have never understood the modern missionary and his service to voice their sentiments. On the other hand, the situation offers much encouragement and presents a challenge for greater effort. The heroic, self-sacrificing, and in some cases fatal acts of Chinese Christians, and even non-Christians in time of danger, on behalf of their foreign friends, are forceful witnesses of the value of the missionary's service.

I must acknowledge that I was greatly surprised and much encouraged on that Sunday morning last November when an armed group of Hunanese soldiers (members of the same division that took part in the Nanking outrages) charged our hospital, when their bayonets were touching us, and shots were going off, to see several of our staff rush out to the soldiers, push their guns up, and remonstrate with them. It was more than I expected. And reinforced by the testimonies of the wounded officers hurriedly brought to the door their efforts were successful. Hundreds of such stories will come to your attention. These tell of those who know the foreigners, who have heard His message. Are they not more convincing of the merit of His service than the acts of ignorant, hungry soldiers, and heedless agitators fired by false propaganda? Are not the testimonies of gratitude and appreciation expressed freely in times of peace more valuable than actions and propaganda arising out of the heat and disorder of a vast national upheaval? No doubt the teaching of the missionary has a part in this upheaval which reaches the foundation of a racial group forming nearly a quarter of the peoples of the world, and which is being used, many believe, by scrupleless outsiders to satisfy their own ends.

On the other hand the mere fact that such barbarous acts have been perpetrated demonstrate more than ever that Christ is needed, that the missionary, the ambassador of good will and understanding between peoples, is still needed, and needed more effectively. I do know that the Chinese want missionaries who will work with them and not over them, ones that will seek to conserve the best they find, not to supplant everything Chinese with things western. Thinking Chinese who know the missionary and his real motives still want him. And this is particularly true of the medical missionary. Frightful disease and suffering is no less today than a month ago. No less today than then is China a source of world danger from pandemic disease. Thoughtful Chinese know their need of modern medicine, and want the mission hospital.

While the Chinese are fighting to find themselves politically, while they are learning bitter lessons by experience, the foreigner may serve best by standing aside awhile. But when the day comes when China rests from her struggle, whether it is next month, or a year or more from now, the Christian missionary will be wanted and needed. The seed of goodwill, the seed of Christ's love, has by no means been killed. It has taken deep root, it has sprouted, and will, in its day, bring forth its fruit. Let us remain sympathetic, regardless of circumstances or of steps that may be found necessary to meet the situation. Let us keep Christ's spirit in our hearts and continue in the great cause of His Kingdom.

Faithfully yours,

George T. Blydenburgh

Dear Folks;-

%Rev.W.A.Main, 23 Yuen Ming Yuen Road
Shanghai, Ku., April 13, 1927.

This certainly is a cold wet spring. Yesterday the sun shone for a time, but today we are again having rain, - miserable weather.

There is not much to add to the news I sent last time, except what you have furnished. Last night we had letters from you as follows:

Latham February 28, March 7, March 14

Northville March 7 and March 14.

These letters

were stopped at the postoffice here in Shanghai. Whatever mail may have gone to Nanchang is still between us and there. I suspect there is not very much, as these letters hitch on to the last we had from you.

Today we are supposed to be having a general strike. Water and electricity are still going, however, and the postman brought mail to the house this morning. It is certain that the strike is a long way from complete, as it is caused by a split in the Nationalist ranks. Yesterday the Nationalist military surrounded and disarmed a lot of folks in the various regions of Shanghai not within the defense lines, and the present strike is a dying squeak (some think) of the Shanghai General Labor Union, a Bolshevized organization which Chiang Kai-shi has tried to supplant with a labor union of moderate leanings. We have no fear that essential services will be cut off in Shanghai, as the chance for that has come and gone. I take one newspaper and other folks in the house take another. One of the papers came this morning, so we are not without the latest scareheads to keep us misinformed of what is happening.

Shanghai is much the same as recently only more so. Every time I go around the streets at all I seem to see new signs of military activity. A big municipal girls' school near here has had soldiers billeted in it, but yesterday for the first time the lower floor seemed completely occupied. The military have taken the parks and all available open spaces, and I see them marching back and forth, stringing telephones, convoying supplies etc etc, with the ceaseless sentry-pacing everywhere. To us who are trying to watch closely the East this constant augmentation of forces in Shanghai seems ominous. These folks are not here for a midsummer picnic. To those whose minds have not been lulled to sleep it is increasingly clear that the real antagonists are jockeying into position. I mean England and Russia, as I think I have written you before. If the issue is not faced and faced squarely now between Communism and the rest of civilization (including America), the whole mess will settle down to another period of stewing and disorder and jealousy and suspicion will again reign until the moment is again propitious. I certainly lean toward Pacifism, but I see no way out of the present boiling pot except through some method of giving Russia a sharp and effective rebuke. I trust I am not an alarmist regarding Communism. Theoretically it is none of our business, but really it is to my mind the most insidious and deadly foe civilization now faces. If we do not kill it it will kill us, and for my part I consider the good of all the people to be vastly superior to the good of any single class, no matter how deserving or numerous. I favor the most radical revision ^{if needed} in order to assure fair treatment to all, but I do not imagine any single productive class which has in any measure forfeited its right to existence. The way we are arranging these questions in America is not ideal, but is, I think, the best the world now has, and it can be made better. Communism is different from what the etymology of the word would make one think, and it is different in practice from its theory.

We are well. Hester goes to school every day, but Charles still stays at home. I have been approached on the proposition of teaching science in the American School here until June, but the matter is not settled yet, although Bishop Birney has consented. If that deal does not work through I shall try to find something else to do.

It was good to hear from you. We shall expect to hear regularly from now on. That bird who wrote about Gen. Feng was cuckoo.

Love

Jud.

31 Brennan Road, Shanghai,
April 21, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

We are still here, and are now able to be a little more definite about the present situation and the probable course of our future actions.

Internationally we are waiting for the second note to Eugene Chen and its consequences. It seems to be agreed on by the papers that this note will be a stiff one and contain an ultimatum. In the meantime Shanghai is quiet, and the local situation is easing considerably. Near our house the big gates in the barbed wire entanglements are open during the day and not many patrols in sight. I do not notice so much evidence of extension of military activity here, though there is no receding from positions already occupied. Of course a day may change all this, and the troops are prepared for any developments which may arise. Today we saw from our house 4 airplanes in the sky at the same time.

Johnson went back up the river. He got to Nanchang and wired 'quiet' from there, and wired that he was leaving Kiukiang by gunboat, on his way back. We are all anxious to see him again and hear his story. He should be here in a day or two now. Blydenburgh went to Japan to join his family there, but was back here yesterday afternoon. He wants to make a final arrangement for them, either sending them to America or getting the Bishop's word that they are to stay in Japan for the time being.

Bishop Birney advised Clella and me to go to Japan for July and August. We have written Bob Spencer for a house, and if he can get one for us there will be no difficulty about getting there. The N.Y.K. runs express boats from here to Japan every 4 days. We shall probably leave here the end of June. I almost think that Clella and the children will be in Japan for a good many months, though I will doubtless be back in China in the fall for work. If I cannot get back to Nanchang the Bishop will doubtless set me at work elsewhere in a more accessible place.

Our mail is now being stopped here, and since I wrote last we have heard from each of you, and Clella has heard from her own folks. These letters are the last before Nanking, and we are wondering what will be the tone of the next ones. Truly our lot has been in green pastures and beside still waters compared with plenty we know.

The battle lines seem to be forming in a way I had not contemplated. The Yangtze is to be the theater of war, apparently, for a few months now. Roughly we can say there are four leaders. Chiang Kai-shi in the S.E., Chang Tso-lin in the N.E., Feng Yu-Hsiang in the N.W. and the Wuhan crowd in the S.W. Chiang and Chang ~~and~~ are professedly anti-Communistic, but that is about all they have in common. The Wuhan bunch are the Communists. Feng is not ready, perhaps, to reveal himself, as he truly holds the balance of power in China now. If he turns against the Communists, Wuhan might as well go out of business. If he goes with them, Chiang and Chang I think will be forced into an unnatural alliance or else Chiang is finished. A most remarkable feature of the situation is that the powers addressed identical notes to Chiang Kai-shi and Eugene Chen. Chiang was responsible for the Nanking trouble in the sense that the army which did it was under his command, and yet Chen answered the notes, taking a stiff attitude, while Chiang said nothing. Now Chen has repudiated Chiang, and, though he was not near Nanking, is still carrying on the diplomatic correspondence about it. Meanwhile Chen is growing more out of favor with the powers, and Chiang seems climbing into their good graces. Truly it is a strange situation.

The Soviet is coming in for its share, too. I have wondered if the delay Shanghai papers are complaining of in negotiations with the Nationalists may not be due to a desire to work up the case against Russia, the real culprit? Startling revelations are now coming to light as to Russia's machinations in China, and I feel sure that England's real purpose is to come to grips with Russia. Time can tell more about that.

We are well. Hester goes to school every day. I have to go down town almost every day on Mission business. Clella and Mrs. Dodd seem to enjoy running the house and us. Lots of love.

Jud.

31 Brenan Road, Shanghai, Ku.,
April 27, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

April

I have been writing irregularly these days, but I have averaged a letter a week and I think more. Today came your letters of 2 and 3 (from Latham) A number of letters from all branches of the family have come in recently and after this rush is over I shall get them together some day and list them for your information. I feel sure that just about everything you wrote up to early April has already reached us. You are correct in addressing us in care of Mr. Main.

This letter I am asking Blydenburgh to take to Japan and mail there. As long as friends can get our mail away from China we have hopes that it will go through. The postoffice situation in Shanghai is very uncertain, and while we shall write you at least once a week it may be that labor trouble will tie things up for some time - even under the Revolutionary government.

I cannot write you a long letter tonight. The situation is as confused and uncertain as can well be imagined. The delay of the Powers, the vacillating attitude of America, the whirling kaleidoscope of Chinese politics - all these make our heads buzz.

The question of reparations is up, or soon will be up. There seems to be a strong feeling against asking for reparations, but I am not sure of the source of it. Certainly there was not a dissenting vote on the question when it was raised in a meeting of Kiangsi and Central China men soon after I reached Shanghai. The women seem to be divided, some feeling that reparations should not be required, and I fear that the prophesy of some may be fulfilled, that on this rock the missionary body will split. The Nanking men who are along in years and have been carrying family responsibility feel that when a movement was deliberately instigated to rob them of everything, it is right that repayment, not punitive indemnity, should be required. I sort of see it their way, though very good folks are urging that such an attitude cannot be reconciled with Christianity. If I should lose all my property still in Nanchang I certainly would be hard hit, though I imagine I could wiggle along and slowly get the most of it replaced. I cannot reconcile myself to the thought of the Nanking folks losing absolutely everything except the clothes on their backs and getting no return from the folks responsible, and I feel prepared to do all in my power to get them reparations.

These are days when a great deal of very fundamental rethinking of our whole missionary position is being done, and it is good that it should be so. I presume that there will be much writing in America these days ranging through all the grades from superficiality to depth and real comprehension. Before me as I write is a headline "Massacre of 40,000 whites in China is feared by writer who says world fate is at stake there." I agree that the fate of the world may be at stake, but this is a bit dramatic as a way of saying so. However, America sure does enjoy her newspaper thrills and China sends 'em out now in a steady stream. This next world war stuff, a la the April Worlds Work is hot and will go across big, bulleeve me.

Today I asked Bishop Birney for a job. He asked me if I would be willing to go to Seoul, and I said, sure, I would go to South Africa or South America if necessary, provided I could do good after I got there. He said there is an opening, perhaps, teaching in Corea. In another day or so I shall ask him again, and perhaps after a while I shall have a steady job. We are still going ahead with our plans for summer in Japan until the Bishop changes them for something else, which he may not do at all.

We are well and glad to hear from you so often.

Love,

It is just as well not to send me very important things for the time being, unless they can be duplicated later. We have Helen's birthday pack & Fred. but have not read yours yet. F



We were slated for this place but switched off to 31 Berman Road.

FLY FROM FURY OF FANATICS.—There are about 40 American refugees from various parts of China who are now staying at the International Institute in Avenue Joffre. The housing and provisioning of the refugees is under the management of a committee composed of Mr. Verne Dyson, chairman, Mrs. Gilbert Reid and Mr. John Reid.—*Photo by Ah Fong.*



We were slated for this place but switched off to 31 Berman Road.

FLY FROM FURY OF FANATICS.—There are about 40 American refugees from various parts of China who are now staying at the International Institute in Avenue Joffre. The housing and provisioning of the refugees is under the management of a committee composed of Mr. Verne Dyson, chairman, Mrs. Gilbert Reid and Mr. John Reid.—*Photo by Ah Fong.*

31 Brennan Road, Shanghai,
May 1, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

I am resuming now the Sunday letter habit, and will plan to write you once a week from now on, unless some special reason comes up for doing differently.

This morning I tried to check over the letters I have had from you recently, and find that there is here a complete set of letters from Latham and from Northville from the beginning of 1927. The first letter written in April and the last in March are the latest, respectively, from the two places. It is clear that the postoffice has been reliable, and not overly slow, even in all this rumpus. I trust our letters have been as successful in reaching you.

The situation in China seems to be easing considerably. This morning's papers carry reports that the Wuhan group has collapsed completely in its anti-foreignism, and is now issuing proclamations forbidding such annoying practices as have made life wretched for foreigners in the interior recently. The Hankow Herald, they say has resumed with complete control over its labor problems, as in the good old days (?) I confess this is all very puzzling to us, and it must be more so to you. Is the whole Nationalist movement about to collapse? Are we to see a return of the old concession days with more 'aggression' than before? I see that America is to be offered the old Russian concession at Hankow. It will be well if our statesmen keep their hands off any such bargain. The attitude of America is wishy-washy enough without adding any such handicap.

However, without entering into further discussion of such delectable themes, it is quite possible to say a few things more definitely than a week or two ago held possibilities for. At the best, we maybe able to travel up the river to some extent before summer, making a trip or two to take money, counsel and advise. Our family plans for the summer have not changed, and we have no idea of change unless Bob Spencer finds it not possible to get us quarters there. Friday night Clella and I went to Bishop Birney's for chow, and he asked what we want to do in case it is not possible to return to the station this fall. I am sure however, I do not want to take a family back as far as Nanchang this fall, nor for another year, even if affairs are very peaceful. The best we think of is a winter in Shanghai, Clella keeping house, and I making my headquarters here while spending most, possibly, of my time in Nanchang, running back here for Christmas, etc. If matters are so that I cannot do that, and there is no chance in sight for doing work in Nanchang, we shall probably take work in Japan, Corea, Manila, Singapore, or some such place, for a year or so. Returning to America is to be thought of only in case China blows up pretty completely, as of course may yet conceivably happen. Bishop Birney wants to keep a small group of men available in Shanghai, and the group is getting very small now. Of the entire Central China area, the only General Board missionaries left in China now are: Central China; Dodd of Chinkiang, Hale of Nanking and Brown of Wuhu; Kiangsi; Johnson, Johannaber, Miss Gaw and us. Perkins, Blydenburgh, Argelander and Dieterich are in Japan or Korea and available on short notice, but at best there is only a small force to work if the chance comes. For the present Bishop Birney has not given me any very definite work to do, suggesting that I study or find some other way to fill up my time. This is not very agreeable, but I suppose is the best I can do now until some definite work turns up to do. As long as my salary keeps up I presume I have no kick coming, however.

In the meantime, continue to address us in care of Rev. W.A. Main, the Associated Mission Treasurers, 23 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, Shanghai.

May Day in Shanghai came in with rain. We have been having bright weather, growing muggier the past few days, and I suppose the rain was due to come. May Day celebrations are sure to be far less enthusiastic these days than in balmy sunny weather. May is the month of humiliation in the eyes of patriotic Chinese, and there will doubtless be attempts to stir up trouble

here in Shanghai, but there is no thought in our minds now that there is any real danger to life or property. The Chinese themselves are divided and seem to be splitting still further into various political camps. There is not enough unity of purpose in Shanghai to get up a general strike or a general movement of any kind among the Chinese, and the powers that be for the present are, ostensibly at least, and I think sincerely, opposed to the strike method of settling difference between employers and employees.

Does all this mean that the Nationalist movement has failed? I think not. I trust it means that the Communistic elements among the Nationalists have had a serious setback. I hope that China's reliance on Russia is proving a bubble of froth in the eyes of the Chinese. I sincerely anticipate a day when destructive measures will be seen to be illusory. All of us wish for the time to come when China will link hands with the best of Europe and America instead of the worst, and a new Nationalism will spring up, devoted to securing by cooperation a strong China allied economically and spiritually with the progressive nations of the world and taking her place in the sisterhood of nations by means of mutual trust and helpfulness instead of by conquest.

There is very much in the Nationalist movement which is very worth preserving. The youth and idealism of the movement ought to be put to work for the best of China. As long as Russia has a controlling hand at work, just so long will it be impossible to get a movement free from the wildest distortion, a parody of national greatness will result and the whole fabric of civilization will be endangered. All this is of course aggravated by the anti-foreignism which is latent in all nationalistic movements, particularly in China, and by the arrogance which unfortunately has characterized all anti-foreign outbreaks in China since time immemorial. I fear I have come to the point where I have to admit that this last characteristic is far stronger than we as Christian missionaries like to admit. It is, I think, the basic element which has led our strong English Quaker and pacifist, Dr. Hodgkin to declare that if nothing is done about Nanking, if we simply accept the situation tamely, missionary endeavor might as well stop. He stands now for vigorous action, which Bishop Birney declared very surprising as from him. My own thinking leads me to observe that before Nanking, perhaps pacific effort might have averted the catastrophe. England certainly made an extraordinary move in the direction of placating China by the rendition of the Hankow and Kiukiang concessions. America might have done something too, but in any case it is now too late to talk about that. Nanking has happened and the situation is tremendously different. Every foreign boat travelling on the Yangtze now is being sniped at, some with shells. The logic of the situation demands either that the foreign powers should not have entered on this business or else they must carry it through. Since the situation has been entered on, the rest of Dr. Hodgkins' ~~logic~~ position follows logically.

We are in good health. Hester's daily walk to the school and back is not hurting her physique at all, and she is getting some roses in her cheeks.

Please be sure to broadcast as you have opportunity that we are here and O.K. Let folks know our address. It might be well to have it printed in the Albany and Gloversville church bulletins. Can you ask the pastors to do it for us?

I should like to rave on for several more pages, but as the folks here want to have a Sunday evening sing, I shall chop it short.

Love

Tread

Rev. W.A. Main, 23 Yuen Ming Yuen Road
Shanghai, China, May 6, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

I am writing in an awful tear, as they say, trying to get this letter ready to get off on tomorrow's boat.

These are busy days. Dr. Diffendorfer, Secretary of the Board, is here. We are engaged in the usual fundamental rethinking of our problems and have appointed a findings committee, and squaring up to the situation, and reviewing the momentous events of the recent past, etc, etc, just as all other mission bodies are now doing. I think though it is fair to be much more than humorous. Diffendorfer is really good and has the correct slant on most of it, which is much more than some secretaries and Bishops have succeeded in doing in the past. We are peeved at some of his views, but comparatively very little, which is also unusual.

Kiang Ming Chih showed up in Shanghai yesterday. He was really driven out of Nanchang, and from his tell, Kiangsi is now another Hunan. Our church institutions are apparently slated for Bolshevisation and that fast and by the most diabolically oblique methods. Earlier in the week we heard that Kiang was in hiding and his second son being held as a kind of hostage for his appearance. Yesterday morning I saw and talked with each of them, and so we know they are safe for the time being. Now we are worrying about Kiang's family and other important workers in both Nanchang and Kiukiang, and the Bishop is sending telegrams to care for the situation there.

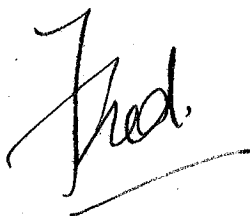
During the week we have had messages both from Nanchang and from the American Consul at Hankow that 'Nanchang Methodist Mission looted and occupied by red troops', so I presume we have lost all we do not have right with us. Even at that we are so much more fortunate than many from Chinkiang and Nanking. Recent reports from those two unhappy places show that matters are getting worse there each day.

Sunday noon we are to have Kiang and his son and Tsai Teh-kao of Kiukiang and Kiang's son's school chum here to lunch, and hope to give them a little quiet and rest. In the evening Bishop and Mrs. Birney and Dr. and Mrs. Diffendorfer are coming.

Action has been taken which looks toward financial relief for us, and I presume we shall be able to get on for the time being. My own plan now does not contemplate an early return to Nanchang. Certainly it will be ~~a~~ a long long time before I take Clella and the children back there, and the only question is whether they should stay in Shanghai, in Japan, in Manila or elsewhere or return to America. There is to be a 'skeleton organization' maintained for China if it becomes clear that we cannot get back for a number of years, and there is no reason in our health or personal feelings why I should not be a part of it, and I think Bishop Birney has that in mind. We are still looking forward to the summer in Japan, but I am not giving you an address there. Still send your letters as per above until I send other directions. The post office is on a better working basis, we hear, but it might be as well to not send matter of importance which cannot be duplicated. I shall continue to write each week, or at least to catch the big boats. One goes tomorrow and another in two weeks.

I expect that each letter from now on will continue to have matters of great interest. We look forward with eagerness to your letters.

Love



31 Brenan Road, Shanghai,

~~May 13~~ May 13, 1927.

Dear Folks;—

Latham letters of April 11 and 18 came tonight. A letter came also from Clella's brother Ed, expressing great relief at hearing from her from Shanghai, so that you must have had our first letters within a week ~~from~~ after the 18th, i.e. the first letters telling of our arrival here.

Tonight I have been wondering if I have left out of recent letters any comments on your affairs. If so I am sorry. Our minds are so full of the immediate present and future in our own small lives that we do not think much of other problems, even great and pressing ones. We are glad that the Conference treated you as kindly as it did, particularly for the attitude of the Northville folks toward Edgar. It is certainly heartening to have folks stand behind you with an insistence on justice. I trust this Conference year just opening will prove to be full of unsuspected blessings.

Since Wednesday I have been teaching in the American School here, one class in General Science and two in physics. My pupils are all high school grade. The two physics classes are taking the same subject matter, and are merely two sections of a large class. I am impressed with the distinctly American character of the school. It is so easy out here to become de-Americanized into a kind of nondescriptness without much character. From what I have seen so far the Shanghai American School has real character and is holding to the best American traditions. For this work I am doing I shall receive pay considerably less than my salary, but the arrangement is that I turn in my receipts to the emergency fund and draw my salary as usual, it being considered either that I am relieving the mission of as much as I draw from the school or else that the mission is making that much contribution to the school. Either standpoint is legitimate and worthy.

In one or two of these letters I will put enclosures which may prove interesting to you. Recent news shows a new kind of treatment of international relations. Chamberlain's attitude is very severely and caustically criticized out here by business folks and not a few missionaries, particularly British, but I cannot believe that Britain would take such a moderate attitude without the very highest of reasons. It may be a sublimated selfishness, but when matters are analyzed down, to shoot up half a dozen Chinese cities is easy for the tremendous naval force now in the Yangtze, but after all, with all the suffering foreigners have endured in this crisis, their sufferings have been insignificant compared to the suffering of countless Chinese. Shooting up cities would merely increase the suffering, accomplish no discernable good, add endless diplomatic complications, give the Bolshys excuse for staying on the job, put slippery Eugene Chen at the top of the heap, reinforce the despicable Chinese militarism with a new anti-foreign country-wide patriotism and widen the breach of color. If selfishness can put a check on all this, by all means let us have a selfish Britain! However, I still think that the losses deliberately caused at Nanking should be made good, that those directly responsible should be punished, and that guarantees should be given against a repetition, and this, I believe, Chamberlain has in mind.

Bob Spencer has written that we can have a house in Gotemba this summer. This place is at the base of Mt. Fujiyama, and we plan to sail soon after June 10. The Johannabers are going in with us. I suppose, since we have accepted the firm offer of the house, and the Bishop has approved the plan, it is as decided as anything earthly can be in the Orient now. I was glad to find the other day that my passport could be renewed, since I am now a teacher, so that it is good now until January 1928.

Our landlady spoke some time ago about our vacating this house at the end of May, but today informed Clella that she will not want the house, so we do not have to hunt quarters for the two weeks or so we have left in June after school closes.

There must have been some mixup about the collection they took at Gloversville, as I got tonight from the Board a draft for \$5. I will wait a week or two, and some explanation may come. However, \$5 is not to be sneezed at by refugees.

Lots of love

Trud.

23 Yuen Ming Yuen Rd.
Shanghai. May 15, '27

Dear people! -

It seems as tho' I cannot manage a letter at the time Fred writes. Never the less I have things I would like to say -

We are busy with our plans for Japan. We now plan on sailing June 16th. We are to live with the Johannabers - in Mrs. Robert Spencer's parents summer home at Gotemba. Please address our next letters to Gotemba, Japan. We plan now on taking a boat to Kobe - and then going overland to Gotemba.

We have been to Bubbling Well Cemetery this afternoon. It is a very beautiful spot and well cared for. We took some pictures which we will be sending you soon. Some missionaries here decided

Gotemba is 1500 ft above sea level and is 13 mi. from Yokohama.

to return to Soochow and see what would happen. They came back for two good reasons. The consul sent them word that unless they returned he would request their board to send them home - and because some rough necks made it too uncomfortable for them to stay. We think seriously now of staying in Japan through Sept. and October - unless Fred gets a job of some kind here.

I am busy sewing. Can't get any thing ready made that is worth while. B.V. D's for Fred soft collars - ditto - Underwaists and Blouses for Charles - also shorts - Dresses - bloomers - etc for Hester. All my clothes must be shortened. I have no intention of going to the fashionable knee length but I could stand them a little shorter.

2-

We hear that there are 20,000 Southern troops on our compounds in Manchoung, occupying our houses and other buildings. They are as Red as they possibly could be.

I do not hope that any of the things we have spent so many years collecting and which make up a home - are left, altho we have been told that they were locked in the attic. Our compound was beautiful. We had spent so much Effort in trying to get shrubs, flowers and trees to grow in that sand bank and I fear all of our work was for nothing. England's real quarrel is not with China but with the Soviet. She is not leaving a stone unturned or a safe unlocked that would help to open up the secrets of the U.S.S.R. They have certainly been carrying on a diabolical

underhanded game here.
Nester is getting good training here.
I hope she may come back here
in September. She needs to be in
school with other children of her
age. She pretended when she first
came in that she did not know
how to do the number work because
she did not want to copy so many
examples. She has some curious
ideas and shows quite a Puritanical
strain along some lines.

We were glad to get your letters
Friday telling about conference.
I am glad Beulah is better. I wish
she would go to Clifton Springs
for a thorough physical exam.
I greatly fear if she waits until
she has a thorough break down
it will be too late. I have been
seriously concerned about her
ever since we were first home.

I wrote my people as soon as
we reached Shanghai. The letter

leaving here Apr. 3rd. I had a reply
 from my brother Edwin in Calif.
 written Apr. 21-st. They were very
 much relieved to get word. I wish
 we could have seen some of the
 Home papers. The Christian Century
 and Stanley High who was here at
 the time of the Nanjing affair
 certainly take a very different
 attitude from any one here
 except a very few like Jim
 Yaid and Carleton Sacy who seem
 to have a leaning towards ^{Bolshevism}.
 We were just discussing whether
 or not to do up a bundle of Christian
 Centuries and send them back with
 the explanation that we do not feel
 they are safe to have on Chinese
 soil. I like Paul Hutchinsons but
 I sincerely hope he loses the
 editorship of the Century before
 he has another chance to go
 off on a tangent like this.

Mr. Pilcher, who is living with us starts for America - Saturday the 21st. I sent some fillet butterflies to Helen. Hope she got them. Have been trying to get some K'd's for mother but have not discovered the right kind yet. Hope to get some this weekend and will send them along. The Dodd's of Chinkiang also live with us. Mr. Dodd was the one who got me to go down to the instatation in Chinkiang so we just missed the mob. His family (mother and father) live in Mars. A reporter called up his mother the morning the Nanjing affair and said he had been sent to get her son's obituary. About three hours later he called again and apologized. Said he had been sent to get a sketch of his life. Am glad you did not have any such experience. The Dodd's start for America June 16 - we are certainly

Mr. Dodd has malaria and has become anemic

4-

finding ourselves in the minority now-a-days. There are so few of us left. The Bishop does not seem to think we should go home - and we have no inclination to go unless we are sure it will be years before we can get back.

The American ^{Community} Church here in Shanghai had a rummage sale and I got so many things I had to get a taxi to get home. Bathing suits, blouses for Charles, an old suit for Fred - which will be as good as new when I get it cleaned - It is an exact fit, Hats for myself and Hester, Ties for Charles - etc, etc.

I certainly make up for lost time when I do write.

We all send much love
Cilla.

(over)

Mr. Giang and Robert came to dinner
one day. Mr. Giang was accused of
teaching Nationalism (instead of
internationalism) and also
of preaching counter revolution.
Both of these crimes are punishable
by death. So Mr. Giang had to run
away. The Hankow regime seems
about dead but Borodin and Eugene
Chen are trying to seem much alive.
It is surely a queer mixup. Nauchang
is as Red as Dr. Diefendorfer appeared
to be when he was here. Believe
me, had he gone through that
snarling mob at Chinkiang he
would think differently. What
is coming over our Methodist
leaders? The Christian Century
is worse every issue. Do they think
Russia, a heathen country, with
heathen ideals can help the world
out of her troubles? If you people
can shed any light on the attitude
they take I would be very grateful.
For the time being I am antired -
+ Spungles -
Celia E.

Shanghai, Ku., May 19, 1927.

Dear Folks; 1/2

I think that probably my letters will come to be written at the end of each week instead of on Sunday, for the big boats seem to have a habit of leaving Shanghai on Saturday. Mr. Pilcher of our household sails this week Saturday and goes on the boat tomorrow night, so we are asking him to mail these letters for us in Seattle or San Francisco or wherever he lands. However, almost all of our friends who had ~~are~~ ~~planning~~ to go to America ~~soon~~ are already gone by now.

A letter from Nanchang I received a couple of days ago seems to indicate that we may get the bulk of our things from there after all. One of our workers there has possession of them and says he will send them with the first person coming to Shanghai. Johnson is again gone up the river, this time with Bishop Birney, and he took a letter from me asking for the stuff. If we do get it, our losses from this evacuation will not be very much. Our houses are all occupied by soldiers, the number at present reports being 1800 for the compound, but there seems to have been some attempt by their officers to keep the property from being ruined by their presence there. For this we are thankful.

Teaching at the school is going well, that is, I am enjoying it immensely. Today was 'freshman day', and I was surprised to see a regular old-fashioned roughhouse, such as many colleges in America have debarred. The freshmen appeared with red shirts - both boys and girls, and it devolved on the sophs to remove the offenses, which they did in tumble-around fashion. The soph boys cleaned up for the frosh, but the freshman girls fared better as their soph sisters seemed unable to come to a finish with them. There was no lack of energy in either bunch. Unfortunately one of the girls accidentally had her arm broken, which ended the melee. At the lunch table there was a lot of talk, some public apologies, and probably it will mean the end of this kind of horse-play at S.A.S. I hope so. It is too bad that our American temper makes it very hard to deal with this sort of a custom until someone is seriously injured, as happened today.

I am unable to report any black-and-blue spots from oft-repeated '40 spanks save one', but for supper this evening Clella invited over the Johannabers and made a scrumbumptious cake and had some mango ice-cream sent in especially as a celebration to remind us of the great and glorious occasion. We may be refugees, but we do try to remember the little amenities of life now and again.

Clella and Edna Johannaber are happy planning for our summer in Japan. They have a long questionnaire for Bob Spencer (poor Bob!), and evidently intend to go as forewarned as possible about everything. Gotemba, I guess we have written several times, is at the base of Fujiyama. It is about 1500 feet above the sea, and is a way-station on the main railroad line through Japan, though only a couple of hours from Yokohama. As it is one of the principal starting-points for the climb up Fuji, there are hotels there, and wealthy Japanese summer in the village. We have no particular plans as to what to do after we get there, and are not even decided as to whether or not we want to attempt the climb of Fuji.

I enclose in each letter the printed 'findings' of our group here. Give these publicity (except the printer's errors) for they represent probably the very most accurate statement of Methodist missionary opinion in China which can be had at this time. There were other actions which we took for ourselves, not for publication, as you might guess.

We are all well. Lots of love

Fred

FINDINGS OF A GROUP OF BISHOPS AND MISSIONARIES OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, FIFTY-FOUR IN NUMBER, WITH DR. AND MRS. DIFFENDORFER.

Shanghai May 5, 6, 10, 1927.

A DEMOCRATIC WORLD CHURCH

The Methodist Episcopal Church, unique among all Protestant churches, holds in one organic fellowship the peoples of many races and nations. In its General and Central conferences these races and nations sit in fellowship as children of one Father. This world wide character of our church, because of its connexional form of organization, offers an opportunity for the further development of this fellowship, and provides the means for discussion and development of a common mind and a common purpose among all the peoples of world. It is our conviction therefore that the Methodist Episcopal church has a distinct contribution to make towards the Christianization of International contacts.

Missionary Aim.

We wish to call attention to this statement of The Missionary aim:

"The supreme and controlling aim of foreign missions is to make the Lord Jesus Christ known to all men as their Divine Savior, to persuade them to become His disciples, to gather these disciples into Christian Churches which shall be self-propagating, self-supporting and self governing, and to cooperate as long as necessary with these churches in the evangelizing of their country-men and in bringing to bear on all human life the spirit and principles of Christ".

In accordance with the above declaration as to the character of the Church to which we belong and the missionary aim, we join in the following statement relative to a variety of subjects that have to do with the problems immediately confronting our Chinese brethren, the Church in America, and ourselves.

INDIGENOUS CONTROL

The Discipline of our church gives evidence that the General Conference early recognized the right of the growing church in every land to indigenous control. Increasing provision has been made for the exercising of this right, through the organization of Central Conferences with gradually augmented powers.

We believe that in China the time has come when the Central Conference should be given such additional powers as will give it full administrative control. To this end we would recommend the following proposals.

1. Bishops and the Central Conference.

We favor the revision of the Discipline in such a way that the Central Conference may elect its own Bishops, have power to fix their salary and determine their number and place of residence. We ask the Executive Board of the Central Conference of Eastern Asia at an early date to study the question and to prepare a concrete detailed plan to be presented to the church through Annual, Central, and General Conference.

2. Special Session of Central Conference for Election, of Chinese Bishops.

As soon as possible after legislation has been approved by the General Conference authorizing election of Bishops by the Central Conference we believe that a special session of the Central Conference should be called for such election.

3. Transfer of Church Property to the Chinese Church.

We believe that local church property in China should be transferred to a Chinese organization as soon as the same may be arranged. To this end we advise the incorporation of the China Section of the Executive Board of the Central Conference of Eastern Asia, and the transfer to it as soon as this is accomplished, of all title to local church properties by the Board of Foreign Missions. The Executive Board should arrange for such petitions to the Central Conference The General Conference and the Board of Foreign Missions as may be needed for changes in

Disciplinary provision and for the transfer of local Church property.

Right of Self Determination.

We recognize that ultimately the Chinese will decide for themselves as to whether or not they will find the best expression of their Christian experience in organized church life by associating themselves with this world organization, but we hope that every opportunity may be given for the fullest discussion and comprehension on the part of the Chinese of what is involved in this relationship, before action is taken.

Self-Support.

Chinese Church leaders recognize the importance of self-support and we are confident they will of their own accord increase the proportion of self-support as rapidly as possible until entire self-dependence is reached. We suggest that stress be laid upon voluntary service, intensive evangelism, sacrificial giving, and the whole message of Christian stewardship. A program of gradual reduction of foreign subsidy to churches already organized should be planned, the Board of Foreign Missions and the Finance Committees cooperating therein, so that in individual churches there may be as rapid advance to full self-support as possible. Thus increasingly funds of the Board may be made available for further extension of Christian activity to the hundreds of thousands of cities, towns and villages which have no church organization and where the gospel is seldom if ever preached. With these methods our faith sees a self-reliant, self-supporting church as an accomplishment of the near future and sees a constant increase in missionary spirit and activity.

Continued Support from Abroad.

An entirely new set of conditions, stressful in the extreme confront the Chinese Church today. In addition to the multitudes of unevangelized, and the needs of our educational institutions, there are especially the distress and losses incident to famine, banditry and civil war, the lack of employment, the burdensome taxation and military

leires facing our Chinese Christians. These make it impossible for them to meet these emergent demands and carry their own current expenses. It is therefore imperative that the cooperation of the American Church should be continued in full measure.

UNIFIED WORLD ORGANISATION

In order to relieve the General Conference of administrative matters that relate only to the American section of the church, we believe the time has come for the organization of a Central Conference in the United States to deal with the great mass of material which concerns only the church in the United States, and which now consumes such a large proportion of the General Conference session. In this way the General Conference would be free to deal ~~more~~ ^{more} fully with those phases of organing Church life that have to do with the visible expression of a world wide sweep of love, fellowship and co-operation in building the Kingdom of God on earth.

EDUCATION.

Support of Middle Schools.

As to the importance of the middle schools and as to the necessity of mission support for these schools we would call attention to the following paragraph from the Report of the China Educational Commission:

"The Christian middle schools are at this stage the most vital part of the whole Christian enterprise. They influence young people at the time when they are making life decisions, choosing vocations, fixing personal habits and social attitudes, beginning to form permanent attachments to friends, masters, school, and church, and accepting or rejecting Christianity. They touch the great middle classes of society among which the church is now growing and gaining its greatest strength. They do not produce the foremost leaders, but furnish the body of study supporters of Christian society.

..... It is not, however, likely that the church itself can soon undertake the main support of this

grade of school. Therefore the missions should consider the support of their middle schools one of the first and largest items on their budgets. In some missions this may mean closing primary schools or withdrawing from college work or definitely uniting with other missions to make the middle school work strong."

In the matter of self-support we believe that educational institutions should be considered apart from the organized church. General speaking, our Middle Schools have made great advances during the last few years in the matter of increased fees as in other things so that students in our schools are now generally paying for their education fully as much as students in church schools in America, when the cost of living is taken into account.

War, revolutions and famine have for the time being reduced enrollment in some centers so that under these conditions increased income from abroad is necessary if our Middle Schools are not to be discontinued in the same way as have most of our day schools.

Even in America educational institutions are not expected to support themselves from student fees or local contributions, but are dependent upon large endowment funds. No argument need to be made in stating that similar conditions prevail in China and in larger measure. The resources of the Chinese church are overstrained in bringing the evangelistic work to self-support. The middle schools can expect little or nothing for endowment from Chinese sources. The middle schools must continue to look to America for funds for upkeep and endowment.

A Board of Trustees in America

In some instances Boards of Trustees in America have been organized for Middle Schools, but it is obvious that, were all of our Middle Schools to thus organize, there would be an undesirable multiplicity of such Boards. It is our judgment, therefore, that there should be organized in America one Board of Trustees for our Middle Schools in China, the primary object of which would be the holding in trust and the proper administration of endowment funds for our Middle Schools individually and collectively, entire-

ly apart from the Board of Foreign Missions; and holding in these matters the same relationship as do the Boards of Trustees of the Union Universities. It is our judgment that this Board should be constituted in America because of the unsettled state of affairs in China and the general insecurity has of investments here and also because the Chinese church not yet available sufficient personnel experienced in the handling of large financial matters.

Should it not be found practical to develop this plan in the very near future some other means must be found for increased support for these schools or the early closing of some of our best schools will be forced upon us.

CHRISTIAN SCHOOLS AND THE GOVERNMENT.

We recognize the right of a government to control its educational institutions. In establishing educational institutions in China, it has been our purpose to give opportunities for expression of patriotic aims and of national consciousness. We have sought to make the education we offer both Christian and patriotically Chinese. We have emphasized above the importance of education in the life of the church. In scientific educational work the student desires and should be given the opportunity for thoroughgoing unbiased investigation of all those forces and factors entering into and holding civilization. On the basis of Christlike character alone can there be good will among men that will make a true democracy possible; on that basis alone can there be that mutual sympathy among nations and races, will peace on earth may become a reality. The building of this character is the greatest contribution that the church can make to China and to the world. We earnestly hope that in all regulations put forth by the government then may be no limitations placed upon the full development and use of these essential elements of culture Minimum Requirements.

We again state our willingness to meet the requirements of the government so long as religious liberty is recognized. Therefore we recommend as the minimum of religious work offered in schools of middle school or college grade, justifying mission support.

1. Elective courses in religious education shall be offered.

2. Voluntary attendance at religious services shall be permitted.

The School Staff.

The efficiency of our schools in producing character is determined by the degree in which character is possessed by the staff of the school. In making up and recruiting a school staff, the responsible authorities of the school should select from candidates of adequate scholastic attainments, those whose lives and characters give the best evidence of being able to inspire and aid students to the attainment of Christlike life.

Government Registration.

We are in favor of registration of our schools with the government as soon as it can be accomplished without seriously compromising their Christian character.

In view of the fact that the regulations concerning registration of Christian schools in various provinces and lesser districts under Nationalist control very greatly, we recommend that our institutions delay registration with the government until the government has become more stable and uniform in its requirements. This recommendation is made only in view of the circumstances immediately confronting us.

ADVICE TO MISSIONARIES.

1. It is our clear conviction that the right of the individual conscience to determine personal action on debatable issues should be carefully respected. We also recognize the moral obligation to carefully consider the ethical consequences of an act under varying circumstances, whether those consequences concern international relationships, the fundamental welfare of those whom we have come to serve, or that of our fellow missionaries. The decision having been made, it becomes us to manifest in Christian love our commendation of those who, having been guided by the same principles, have arrived at

different conclusions as to their personal duty, and who are ready to make great sacrifices in accordances with their decision.

2. It is our judgment that as many as possible can, should remain in or near China, and, by relating themselves to other work or to study, with the Board's or Society's support, be ready for possible early return.

3. That those who feel, from circumstances of their own determination, under the conviction that they should return to America, either temporarily or permanently, ought to be permitted to do so with our full approval, and the approval of the regularly constituted authorities.

4. With regard to the time and conditions of return to our stations or elsewhere in China, we are convinced that the following principles should obtain.

(a) We should await such a change in conditions as shall make practically inoperative the factors which determined our withdrawal in the first instance.

(b) We should expect much progress in self-dependence and self-determination, due to readjustments and constructive experimentation on the part of those Chinese co-laborers who have been compelled by circumstances to take over our work. When we return, there should be such adjustments in appointments and such sympathetic approach as to carefully conserve every gain in Chinese leadership brought about by the stimulus of these emergent conditions.

In view of the present developments of the Church in China and of Chinese consciousness as regards the return of missionaries to their fields of labor, we rejoice that in the establishment of our church in China, in which we have membership, full provision is made in our normal procedure for the expression of the desires of the Chinese.

A STATEMENT TO CHINESE FRIENDS

The following statement was called forth by the visit of a delegation from Chinese Christians of Nanking, that met with Nanking missionaries sojourning in Shanghai. After the delegation had been heard, a committee was appointed to draft a reply. The committee in preparing the statement felt that it should be addressed to a wider constituency than that represented by the delegation.

BY A GROUP OF NANKING MISSIONARIES

We believe that momentous issues which we all, both Chinese and foreigners, have at stake, and the wide-spread misapprehensions which exist regarding them, require us to state as candidly and sincerely as we can our view of recent events and our convictions on certain current questions.

We acknowledge our profound gratitude to many Chinese in Nanking who helped us in our time of danger. They exerted themselves to the utmost and even risked their lives in our behalf. Nothing can ever deprive us of this cherished memory.

The Nanking Affair

With regard to the unhappy events which occurred when Nanking passed into control of Nationalist forces, it seems to us no good can come from attempting to minimize or excuse what happened. Those of us who were eye-witnesses of those events have convincing evidence of the following:

1. The looters were identified as Southerners through their speech and physical appearance, by both Chinese and foreigners in all parts of the city.

2. The plan to attack foreigners was premeditated and preconcerted. This is proved by the uniformity of acts and statements of the troops who carried it out; by the simultaneous nature of the action in all parts of the city; by the thoroughness and swiftness with which it was carried out; by statements

overheard by some of us in hiding, unknown to the speakers; and by statements made to numbers of us by Chinese friends, while we were concealed and they were in communication with the soldiers.

3. The acts were permitted, if not ordered by, officers. In numerous cases officers were among the groups who were active and even took part in the looting and threatening. The soldiers were called off by bugles after the warships fired. Officers are known to have shielded places which they had a personal interest in protecting. This leads to the conclusion that other officers could have wielded equal restraining influence had they chosen to exert it.

4. The soldiers who committed the outrages were guilty of wanton, deliberate looting, burning, murder, and indecent attacks on women. No excuse or palliation can be offered for their conduct. Yet, so far as we know, they still remain enrolled as a regular part of the Nationalist armies, and have not been called to account in any adequate way.

Reasons for these Statements

Our reasons for making the above comments are not to oppose the national aspirations of the Chinese people. With them we have the utmost sympathy. We have no desire to use the Nanking incident to make capital against the legitimate nationalist aims, provided the two can be clearly separated. That is why we prefer to see all patriotic Chinese emphatically re-

puciate the conduct of those who committed the Nanking outrages, or who were in any way responsible for them; instead of seeking, as we think has been too generally the case, to minimize and gloss over those occurrences. This whole affair has lowered China's prestige in the eyes of the world, and we, who love the people because of our years of friendly fellowship with them, suffer as do all right-thinking Chinese because of this. Surely, the Nationalist movement as a whole does not stand for such tactics as these, and its cause would be strengthened by making that fact unequivocally clear.

Some Chinese reports state that the numbers of troops engaged in the lawless acts were few, even placing the number as low as 200. We are convinced that the number actively engaged was many times 200. But even if they were relatively few in proportion to the whole army, the actual number is comparatively unimportant. It is the enormity of the outrage that constitutes its significance, and not the number of those who accomplished it. To say, as some do, that an incident such as that which happened at Nanking is the inevitable accompaniment of a revolution and that we must not make too much of a single case is not a line of argument which we can accept. This was the deliberate act of official troops acting under orders. It is the inevitable result of a widespread anti-foreign propaganda in which there is much untruth. And it is not an isolated case, though actually worse than any of the other cases where attacks by Nationalist troops have been made, such as Foochow, Wuhu, Kiukiang, Chinkiang, and many other places.

The Foreign Bombardment

The naval action by certain foreign ships on the afternoon of March 24 was taken as the last possible resort to save a group whom Nationalist troops were then making every effort to kill. It was

certainly the means of saving the lives of this group of 48 foreigners who were besieged in a foreign house overlooking the Hailing gate at Hsiakwan, among whom was the American Consul and his family, and it probably saved many other foreigners in the city. The action was carefully restrained, and as moderate as could be to accomplish the object in view. There was no deliberate destruction of Chinese life or property, but every precaution was taken to avoid such a result. In view of exaggerated statements which have been circulated as to the number of lives lost, we would call attention to the fact that responsible Chinese official sources do not report more than six civilian deaths. The bombardment can be regarded as an act of assistance in suppressing a lawlessness which right-thinking Chinese themselves must condemn. It is certain that if the Chinese authorities had been preventing the violence, the foreign forces would not have intervened. And the intervention saved China the far more serious international complications that would have resulted from taking the lives of a consul and of a large number of nationals of a friendly state.

Anti-Foreignism

With regard to assurances of good-will toward foreigners and promises of protection by the Nationalist government throughout its jurisdiction generally, it seems to us that the actual facts about conditions do not bear out these assurances. It is a matter of fact that violent anti-foreign agitations have occurred repeatedly and appear to be more wide-spread and active at present than ever before. Foreigners are steadily being forced out of all parts of China under Nationalist control, and the government, despite all its assurances, is either unable or unwilling to alter the situation.

The same facts are true regarding opposition to Christianity. The Christian religion is being persist-

ently and systematically attacked, its leaders are being maligned and persecuted, its properties are being desecrated, looted and seized, and no power or influence appears able to check this conduct.

Treaties and International Relations

We are aware of those legitimate claims which China has for the past several years been presenting to the other nations and we have used our influence to support them. Strong endorsement of China's claims has been given by the principal Mission Boards, and those claims have been conceded by the various foreign governments.

Candour compels us to say, however, that in our judgment the time has come when the securing of equal recognition in the family of nations depends more upon China's own efforts than on the foreign governments. Although we have taken a stand against the objectionable treaties, we feel that such phrases as, "imperialism," "toleration clauses," and "unequal treaties" have become mere catch-words with which to explain the present chaotic conditions in China. We must in frankness point out that these slogans are being overworked. They are being used to explain too much. Foreign nations have taken actual steps in meeting China's legitimate claims, and are eager to go further. But the Nationalist government has not kept its promises nor fulfilled its obligations. Such recent agreements as the foreign governments have negotiated with the Nationalists (as for example, the Chen-O'Malley agreement) have not been observed in an equal spirit by the latter.

Our Friendly Efforts Defeated

With special reference to requests that we use our good offices to present China's case in the best possible light before our home nations, it is necessary to recognize that we who have been termed "idealists" in our attitude toward China, to-day stand

discredited before the world as a result of the course of recent events. We are known to have protested against the gunboat policy and other forcible measures. As recently as the first of February this year, 127 missionaries in Nanking, at considerable labour and expense, prepared and sent a cablegram to the American government and public, protesting against the use of force in dealing with China, and urging a policy of conciliation and the prompt negotiation of new treaties on a basis of equality. In but little more than a month after that, we had to depend on the use of foreign force to save our lives. We have favoured the return of concessions to China, but to-day a foreign settlement is our only place of refuge. We have assured our people abroad that the Nationalist movement was not anti-Christian nor anti-foreign, but now we are driven from our homes and dispossessed of our property. We who remained in Nanking on March 24 were not personally depending on extraterritorial privileges nor any other form of foreign protection, but were putting our trust in the assurances of the Nationalists. The events show that our faith was not justified. In all these matters, the facts of the situation flatly contradict our words. Everything we have said in behalf of the national movement is made to appear false. For us to say more in the present situation would be futile.

Conclusion

We present these statements of our views not because we wish to discourage our loyal friends. On the other hand, we believe that the only way to bring about a change in these circumstances, is first frankly to face the facts and admit the conditions that exist. We know there are many Chinese people who see these events as we do and who sincerely regret them. But regrets and good wishes are not sufficient. Those sections of the Chinese public who really disapprove of the con-

ditions we have pointed out, should find some way to make their influence and goodwill effective. We do not presume to say how this shall be done, nor even to say that it must be done. We make no demands of our Chinese friends. We are merely pointing out what in our judgment is the way to continued helpful relations. In so far as our Chinese friends see their way to

extend their efforts in this direction, they will have our sympathy and co-operation to the extent of our ability.

The undersigned committee takes full responsibility for this statement, but in the preparation of it they have consulted all the Nanking missionaries who were accessible in Shanghai, and have tried to express the views of the whole group.

W. J. DRUMMOND
L. L. HALE
A. R. KEPLER
JOHN G. MAGEE
EDWIN MARX
A. H. REINHARD

D. W. RICHARDSON
W. P. ROBERTS
ELLA C. SHAW
C. STANLEY SMITH
MRS. LAWRENCE THURSTON
W. R. WILLIAMS

April 21, 1927.

Extra copies in English or Chinese may be bought at The Mission Book Company, or Kelly & Walsh, Shanghai.

Board Of Foreign Missions, Methodist Episcopal Church.

CHINESE CARRY ON IN ABSENCE OF MISSIONARIES

From practically every mission station in China, from which missionaries have temporarily gone to places of greater safety on the coast or in other countries, there is coming back testimony to the loyalty of the Chinese Christians. Much of the work of preaching, teaching, healing and administering is still carried on by Chinese pastors, teachers, doctors, nurses, - all mission-trained leaders.

The Reverend Frederick Bankhardt, veteran missionary in Yenping City, writes: "Even if we missionaries are not at our stations just now, the Chinese preachers, teachers, doctors, nurses and Bible women are right on the job. Never have I been more encouraged from what I have seen of our Chinese Christian workers and members than at present."

Miss Alice Brethorst, dean of women in West China Union University, Chengtu, reports that the University Senate, the governing body in China, has been reorganized with a majority of the members Chinese; that Lincoln Dsang, a Chinese graduate of Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill., is vice-president and acting head of the institution; that S. H. Fong is now dean of the School of Education; and Donald Fay, graduate of Rochester Seminary, is dean of the School of Religion.

According to Dr. A. J. Bowen, president of the Nanking University which was the scene of the serious disturbances of last March, the institution is being administered by a committee of seven Chinese, of which Dr. T. S. Kuo, dean of the College of Agriculture and Forestry, is chairman. Three hundred fifty of the five hundred former students of the school are now in attendance, and forty or more of them will be graduated with bachelor degrees at the end of June. There is a Chinese faculty of more than one hundred - several having been added to take the place of the missionary-professors now temporarily out of the city. Most of the American faculty are still in Shanghai awaiting permission from the American Consul to return to their posts. Dr. Bowen states that the College of Agriculture and Forestry, the College of Arts and Sciences, the primary schools, and the Middle School, are all open under the guidance of this Chinese Administrative committee.

Dr. George T. Blydenburgh, superintendent of Susan Toy Ensign Memorial Hospital, Nanchang, gives this answer to the question, "Is the missionary wanted in China?" "Thinking Chinese who know the missionary and his real motive still want him. This is particularly true of the medical missionary. Frightful disease and suffering is no less today than a month ago. No less today than then is China a source of world danger from pandemic disease. Thoughtful Chinese know their need of modern medicine, and want the mission hospital. When the day comes when China rests from her struggle, whether it is next month, or a year or more from now, the Christian missionary will be wanted and needed."

31 Brenan Road, Shanghai,
May 21, 1927.

My dear Father;-

I am writing today a kind of a business letter, as there are several inquiries I need to make the data for which are probably lost at Nanchang.

Briefly it is this: Will you kindly send me a list of the accounts I have in America and the present amounts? I have with me my checkbook from the Troy National City Bank, so the details of that are clear to me. In what bank did you put my savings money? and how much does it amount to now? How much is there still in your account with me? Were I in possession of all my household goods I could find these out for myself, but I fear it is gone. One of our men wrote me a letter from Nanchang saying that he had packed my possessions into a trunk and was sending it to me, but alas! what I sent for would fill a number of trunks and then some. I am anxious to see what comes through

Regarding my investments in China, I am not very apprehensive. I have \$100 gold in the Raven Trust Company, which, with accumulated 7% interest since 1920 is now about \$150. Dr. Diffendorfer told me he considers it still perfectly safe, and so does Mr. Main our General Treasurer. In addition I have \$300 Mex in Kuling. Of this enterprise I am the treasurer and the only member of the committee still in China. I think that this enterprise will eventually pay its debts and we can get our money, though for the present I am held to provide for nothing but the expense of keeping up the property. In case of a windup we can pay all our obligations if we get back only $\frac{1}{2}$ the value of the property, but in any case I am in position to watch it carefully, and have given a statement to Dr. Diffendorfer covering the whole matter.

This morning I put into the National City Bank of New York my accumulated till the money up to the present. I have no particular call for it now, but may have soon, and it might as well be earning interest as long as it can instead of making it seem as though I have a bloated balance in my salary account.

I am so far behind in investments toward educating the children that I am asking the Board to send you \$200 to be put into the savings bank where you put the other money. We are being put on a salary somewhat consonant with our increased expenses here, and shall probably be slow in replacing the more expensive parts of the stuff we may have lost at Nanchang. I feel that I ought not to pile up money in the Orient just now, nor again until a great deal more settlement has come into the situation than is now apparent.

Your letters of April 23d and 24th and a letter from Edgar dated April 25th came this morning. Bro. Pilcher, who took letters to be mailed you in America left us before these letters came. About the middle of next week, perhaps, we shall write again (if there is a big boat going Friday or Saturday), and may have first-hand news from Kiangsi. This morning's letter says: "Condition here is quiet, nothing particular. Local government decided to protect the foreigners' lives and properties."

This is a warm day, and I presume summer will be on us soon.

Love

Paul

Shanghai, May 22, 1927.

My dear Father;-

This evening I reread your letters which came yesterday, and glanced again over my letters to you to which you referred. I am keeping copies of practically all I write nowadays, not because it is worth so much intrinsically but because of the very great importance of the present times. If it is true, as the Thunderer (London Times) seems now to think, that the Soviet influence is practically killed now in China, perhaps we can look for an early return to endurable conditions in the interior. It is far too early to predict anything yet, though when Bishop Birney and Johnson return from their present trip up the river they may feel like venturing into the difficult realm of prophesy. My own position is, and has been right along, that I do not want to return to America unless there is clearly nothing else to do. Should we say tomorrow that we wish to go, our way would be paid and no questions asked; so that our decision does not depend on lack of means. It is altogether possible that my work may be totally different from what it was on March 24, my last day at Nanchang, it may even be that I shall have to start in another station, but I cannot see that such possibilities make any particular difference in what I ought to do right now, which is to stick on the job, or as near as possible until the time when there is real work I can do somewhere in the interior, or even here in Shanghai.

As to your gifts to Missions, I think you are wise in waiting a little regarding further gifts to the Nanchang Hospital. That enterprise, if we can do so, will be carried to completion, but the "iff" is big at present, and when the next era dawns in mission work out here it may prove to be the case that we shall not proceed with any building projects whatsoever. You will understand that nothing of this kind has been said publicly, least of all has any formal action been taken. This is simply FRB talking about a contingency which may never happen at all. I do feel that we shall insist that in the case of our carrying forward any building projects in the future, local support will be made much more of a demand, so I think the Nanchang Hospital project will not ~~suffer~~ ^{be held back} for lack of foreign money as much as for lack of Chinese. You have put enough in to fulfil the purpose for which you started.

At the present moment the foreign missions appeal will be for the emergency fund caused by China affairs. I believe the total is to be put at \$200,000. Probably that will be "challenging" enough to draw all the loose shekels around ten counties. The proposition is, I believe, to present no indemnity claims for Methodist missionaries, but for the Church to pay the bill. I am seriously considering withholding any claim, except for our travel and excess living costs, even if it appears that much of my personal property is gone. The time has not come for decision on that point, and Clella and I want to be of one mind about it. My lists are ready, except for a few minutes compiling when I learn how much is still safe, so I can know with fairly high accuracy what my losses are. However, I vote for indemnity every time, as I know what some men and women face if they dont get it.

Love

Fred.

Shanghai, May 25, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

My weekly epistles now come in the middle of the week, and will continue to do so, unless some friends of ours leave by a boat which lets us be a day later. I pass a letter box on my way to school, so shall plan to write on Wednesday evening, mail the letters ~~Friday~~ Thursday morning for the boat leaving Friday.

This afternoon when I was downtown I got the package of paper hats Helen sent for the children. We had lots of fun wearing them before and during supper. We have a notice of a package sent to Clella, which we suspect is the missing birthday package, but when I went to the big downtown post-office to get it they told me it is at a sub-office out this way.

Today I learned that Bishop Birney and Johnson reached Kiukiang in safety and found things quiet so went ashore. They are reported to be leaving Kiukiang tomorrow night on the return trip. Dodd is off at Wuhu, but due here any minute, so his wife thinks. On the river now the custom is to run in one convoy several boats, for instance one for Wuhu and one for Kiukiang and one for Hankow. The convoying warcraft drops one boat at each place. The boat waits for several days for a down-river convoy to pick it up, so passage to Kiukiang is no longer a daily possibility but only once or twice a week.

Tonight's scareheads inform us that Britain has broken with Russia. If so the international atmosphere ought to be cleared very soon and the conflict brought into the region where it belongs rather than in China. China has a certain amount of evolving and revolting to do, I suppose. I know she has a lot of growing up to do before she can be a first rate power. The pity is that all these international complications have come in as a heavy handicap, because I believe that China has really the makings of one of the greatest powers of the future world. The great Russian people cannot be indicted, but the powers that be in the saddle there have certainly indulged in the most malevolent machinations all over the globe, and it is high time they were brought to book!

Last night the copper globe in a supply tank we have on the second floor here took a notion to leak and fill with water. The torrent threatened to drown us out. Finally about 1 a.m. we succeeded in getting a workmen from the water works, who fixed it temporarily and this morning came and finished the job. Shanghai is a thrilling place to live!

A couple of days ago we learned that a big box for us had come, and tonight a table of contents is to hand, mostly rugs, pillows, etc. Clella is very happy to get it, and tomorrow we hope to see it here.

At school we are in reviews and tests preparing for the finals. I certainly like the kids there. They are good boys and girls, though I must hasten to add that in science they are not too brilliant to be human by any manner of means. If there is any criticism of the course it is that they should have more training in doing things. Many of them are from homes where 'call the boy' is the way to get things done.

Lots of love

Fred.

No big boat has come in since I wrote last, so there have been no letters from you. We shall probably get them Saturday morning.

31 Brennan Rd -
Shanghai -
May 25 - '29

Dear people! -

Fred says that if I want to get a letter off by next mail. I will have to write tonight so here goes. I have just been over to Mrs. Taylor's for tea. She is the woman who lived with us that summer at Szidjingan. She was very fond of Fred jr. She exclaimed about how much Charles looks like Fred jr.

The paper hats Helen sent came tonight and the children had a great time with them. The two Dadd's and our two certainly do have a good time together.

There is a parcel slip from the P. O. addressed to me at 31 Brennan Rd. I wonder if it is the long lost Birthday package. I will go over and get it in!

the morning.

The evening papers say that Great Britain and Moscow have broken off friendly relations. We are wondering how much a war would affect us here. Shanghai would no doubt be a big supply base.

I am still busy sewing. There is a good machine here and there may not be one in Göttemba. I just put two old dresses together (the black crepe I got in Boston and the trimming from another worn out black) and made a very comfortable and useful traveling dress out of it. I got some Twink and dyed two other dresses so I will have quite a wardrobe soon.

Last night I helped Fred on exams until after ten. We had just gotten into bed when the sound of splashing water got the household all roused. The control tank in the hall was running over. Had to send for some one to fix things. They arrived at one A.M. I am too sleepy tonight to know what I am writing about.

We leave for Japan 3 weeks from tomorrow. I will be glad to be out of China for a time.

Miss Shaw told me they were chased out of Hanking twice in 1890. They then decided to go over to Japan. They were caught in a tornado on the way over and treated to two earthquakes while there.

I do not feel happy about leaving our Christian workers who are carrying on under such difficulties.

I went to see Mary Pickford in Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall yesterday. This is a picture of England in the 15th and early 16th centuries and it shows conditions which are very much like conditions in China today.

We all send much love and wish you were all to be with us in Japan this summer

Sincerely -
Cella.

Shanghai, June 3, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

This week has been busy for me, examinations to give and correct, and I missed the Dollar line boat, but hope to get this into the mail for the Canadian Pacific tomorrow. Letters from both Northville and Latham seem to be coming in with regularity now. May 2 letters from both places reached us on May 28, and May 9 letters, also from both places, reached us today.

The clipping from the Troy Times with our family foto was more or less of a splurger. They misquoted and in other ways erred from the strict line of historicity, but I doubt if any one in America apart from yourselves and a few other well-posted experts would notice anything badly off. Even at that it is several thousand % better than a lot of publicity China is now getting, but of that more anon!

I am glad and grateful to Edgar's congregation for the cash. It will do them good spiritually, I know, and me financially. When a little more definite detail arrives I will write a special letter about it. In case you have not decided by the time this reaches you what to do to get it to me, send it to the National City Bank of Troy for my checking account. This can be done with any money for me, and time. Only be sure to write me about it, as I fear the bank will not trouble to notify me.

So far as I can now judge we seem to be in a kind of a lull just now. The Nationalists seem to be driving toward the north about as fast as Chang Tso-lin and his crowd can run away from them. The Nanking-Hankow split is for the time being patched up, though it is hard to tell what may be going on behind the scenes.. Feng Yu-siang seems to be with the Nationalists, though we can not tell yet which camp. Reliable news is as scarce as hens' teeth, but foreigners in the interior are apparently having hard sledding most everywhere. I am having a growing feeling that comment is now apt to be even more groundless than it was a few months ago. All we can do is to wait for a clarification after some more of this turmoil has settled down to another breathing spell. As for me and my house, nevertheless, our determination is not yet altered, to sit around, at work if possible, as near China and we can get until it is perfectly clear that we can either go back to work at our station or else another station, or else must fly the coop for other green fields and pastures new.

Clella is getting her ear up at Paul Hutchinson, who (I suppose it is he) in the Christian Century is spending his time lambasting the missionaries for deserting their posts of duty at the behest of heathen governments. The Shanghai Times lambastes us for being pro-Nationalist, so I presume we ought to feel much squelched by now. However, in regard to myself I have no self-reproaching to do. I still feel that after all that went before, when my government was shelling Nanking, the time had come for me to be elsewhere than Nanchang. If one wishes to press the issue back, China has had in some places 100 years and more of contact with Christianity. Wherever I have worked, they have known us for 20 years. That gives them a chance to size us up. If they now say (as they have not said) that the time has come for foreign missionaries to get out, I believe they have the right to put us out, and no one can say them nay. ~~They~~ To take any other position is to deny one of the sovereign rights of a nation. I am an American, and I believe I have a right to remain one if I so wish. When I attempt to follow out the logical consequences of retaining that right, I think no one can with grace or truth impugn my Christianity or missionary calling. I firmly believe that among the Chinese there is no thought of Chinese origin criticising our action after Nanking. There is a distinct and strong current of criticism having its roots in Moscow, but that current is totally anti-Christian and anti-religious. I sometimes wonder who supplies material for Harry F. Ward, Sherwood Eddy, Stanley High, even Kirby Page, and now Paul Hutchinson? I am almost

swinging back to Bishop Bashford's positions. At the same time I find myself objecting strongly to the military display here at Shanghai. Some time, perhaps I shall be able to reconcile all my various conflicting views, perhaps. Maybe this summer in the quiet at the base of Fuji I can get time to think it out.

We start (DV) a week from Thursday. School is over a week from today, leaving us a few days still to pack and finish arrangements. We have passport, visa, reservations on the steamer, reservations at the Missionary Home, everything possible being arranged for us in Japan, and our belongings are not so much that it is a great burden to move them.

May 30 passed quietly here, in spite of all sorts of ominous forebodings. That evening we received our big box, which had our rugs, some bedding and pillowcases, a cot and a dozen of my tools - not much, but far better than nothing. So far as we know most of our things are sealed up in our attic at Nanchang, though there seems to have been some looting. We do not know the extent of it.

Clella wants me to hurry up and finish, so I will do so. We are well and as happy as the circumstances will let us. I shall plan to fulminate again next week, as usual.

Love

Fred.

P.S. The long awaited birthday box from yourselves arrived last Saturday. Clella thinks the necktie just suits my new clothes. I use the Aqua Vibra every morning, but have not had to use the styptic pencil. The candies sweetening us up considerably. There was another glass something all smashed, so I do not know what was in it. Herta and Charles will, I believe, write their opinions on their own gifts. J.

S/ Brennan Rd ^{St. Augustin}

June 5th '27

Dear people:-

We are nearing the time when we will leave for Japan. The weather is getting hot and mosquitoes and flies rather troublesome.

Bishop and Mrs. Birney came over to supper and we had a good talk. Bishop Birney is having to cover the whole country with letters explaining the situation at home for all the editors seem to have a pact that they will not mention Bolshevism unfavorably. They prefer to discredit the missionaries

who have given years to the service and were driven out of their places at the point of guns. Their lives saved only by loyal Chinese who brought money and clothing ^{for necessities} to those Bolshevik inspired heathen who carried out the orders of their superiors in Hankow. Why do they wish to camouflage the thing? It is beyond me.

Fred will be glad to have school out altho' he enjoys the work. Dr. David Cairns of Aberdeen preached the Baccalaureate sermon today. I can't say I was much impressed and I fear the boys and girls did not get much out of

it.

Hester weighs 65 lbs and Charles 50 - They both look well and are happy as can be. Hester is improving some in her school work - She is greatly interested in her looles. I hope to teach her to do some crocheting this summer. She wants to help so much.

The Bishop tells us to get return tickets from Japan and has told Fred to accept any offer made him by the American School. They have a more than full quota for lower grade teachers so I do not stand any chance unless some one drops out.

The morning papers say Chang Tao Sing has departed from Peking. In that case

as soon as the South get to Peking there will be a new change in affairs. The Communist program is for them then to clean up the world. Let's watch them do it!

I am glad we will be in Japan, but Japan may declare war on China. Then where will we be?

Time for bed if I am able to get up at 6 o'clock and start Fred and Wester to school on time. I hope you see Mrs^{ed} and Mrs Dodd when they get home and have a good talk with them. They are mighty nice people.

Love to all
Clella.

Community Church
Shanghai, China



Rev. Clifford M. Arury—Pastor
53 Avenue Petain, West 3975



Baccalaureate Service

Sunday, June 5th, 1927
11:00 a.m.

Order of Service

Organ Prelude... .. Mrs. C. A. GUNN
 Processional *High School Chorus*
 Invocation REV. W. R. JOHNSON
 Responsive Prayer *Senior Class Chorus*
 Prayer REV. CARLETON LACY
 Special Music *Senior Class Chorus*
 Hymn 10..... "When morning gilds the skies."

 Offering
 Sermon by REV. DAVID S. CAIRNS, D. D.
 Anthem "The Eyes of the Lord"... Church Choir
 Hymn 208 "All the way my Saviour leads me."
 Benediction DR. ROBERT FITCH
 Organ Postlude... .. Mrs. C. A. GUNN

The members of the 1927 class of the Shanghai American School are:

John M. Antoniantz	John H. Gray Jr.
Arthur B. Bankhardt	Olive M. Harris
Mary R. Barlow	William Johnson
Elizabeth Billing	Agnes P. Junkin
Elizabeth G. Blain	Martha Lacy
J. Sherwin Brenneman	Lucy A. Lee
Willis E. Brown	C. Marshall Lee Jr.
Helen E. Campbell	Ruth P. Morgan
Horace T. Day	Lura Snell
Robert Elliott	Mary A. Selden
Mary Frances Espey	Helen Stroebe
Leonard Everett	Addison A. Talbot Jr.
Janet H. Fitch	George B. Talbot
Benjamin Fuson	Clarence M. Wilbur
Lester S. Gale	E. Sidney Willis
Ida Gorelkina	J. Rhett Wilson

The Shanghai American School invites you
to be present during Commencement week at the
following events:

Monday 5:00 p.m. June 6th,
Advanced Music Recital
Assembly Hall

Tuesday 9:00 p.m. June 7th,
Assembly Hall
"You and I"
(Admission \$ 1.00)

Wednesday 8:00 p.m. June 8th,
Alumni-Senior Dinner
Dining Hall

Thursday 7:30 p.m. June 9th,
Class Day Exercises
Senior Play
Assembly Hall

Friday 5:00 p.m. June 10th,
Commencement Exercises
The Quadrangle
Prof. E. M. Poteat Jr.
"The Cost of High Living"

Friday 8:30 p.m. June 10th,
Senior Reception
Dining Hall

31 Brennan Road, Shanghai, Ku.,
June 12, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

This is, I presume, the last letter I shall write you from this address. We leave (DV) on Thursday for Japan, but go down town Wednesday to the Missionary Home, to avoid the fuss of closing the house and moving our bags and baggage to the boat six or seven miles away to catch a 9 a.m. sailing. The Missionary Home is only a short distance from the wharf.

We have decided to get off at Nagasaki instead of Kobe, because it seems that we can save money that way. It does involve a longer train ride, but I guess we can endure it for the sake of the spondulix involved. Anyway, I doubt if we can be classed as utterly inexperienced in the art of travel, and we expect to survive. (Clelia just told me that she and Mrs. Johannaber have about decided to change their minds once more and get off at Kobe. I can tell more about it a week from now!)

Closing school was not such a fag for me as it might have been. My predecessor, Mr. Brooks, did the work of figuring out term grades, and all I had to do was to give the final examinations and hand in the grades for that. Dr. Anderson, the principal, has asked me to stay on next year in the science work, and Bishop Birney seems inclined to ratify the proposal. Much depends, of course, on whether or not it is possible for us to get back to Nanchang this fall. The Nationalists are drawing closer to Peking, but of course there may be a slip yet, though Chang Tso-ling's power seems to be collapsing. Plenty of other factors combine to make the situation very complicated. For instance, the competition between Chiang Kai-shih and the Wuhan faction is not settled, no one seems to know where Feng Yu-siang stands, Yen Si-san is another uncertain element, and Yang Sen is driving on Hankow from the west. All in all it is impossible to say what will happen in the next couple of months. Furthermore, when the Nationalists get to Peking, as they seem now on the point of doing, they have still to outline a definite foreign policy. I have not seen much of a rift in the cloud of anti-foreignism yet. We sympathize most heartily with the desire of the Chinese for non-discriminatory treatment, customs autonomy, and the rest, but some very disquieting signs have appeared. It is possible that their armies, after sweeping into Peking, will feel themselves so invincible that they will turn on the foreign soldiers and marines at Tientsin and Peking and even Shanghai. If that happens it will be a terrible mess to settle, as China can expect little mercy from the great powers when it comes to a treaty conference (I speak of facts, not of my sympathies). Trying to think the thing through along these lines, I almost believe that a year from now will see me still in Shanghai, and I imagine that is the basis of Bishop Birney's telling Clelia this morning that he thinks I should accept Dr. Anderson's offer. I will of course, be still in the Mission, loaned, as it were, for a year to the Shanghai school. They cannot pay as much as my salary comes to, so I shall accept what they give and turn it back to the treasury. At least I have been doing that this past month and suppose the arrangement will continue that way.

As to your letters, continue to address us in care of Bro. Main until we notify you otherwise.

Latham letters of May 14 and 15 arrived yesterday. I am glad to get your statement of my bank account. I have never met Dr. Keller of Changsha, but know much about him by reputation. Your time with Dr. Edwards, I am sure, was pleasant. I was very favorably impressed with him when I met him in New York. We hear that the Southern Presbyterians have decided that if missionaries cannot return to stations in the fall all are to be sent out of China. Well, we are still in the Orient and ready to work. Paul Hutchinson would not give us a gold star, but maybe some one would allow us one of the kind you can buy in the ten cent store at least.

Love,
Fred.

Successful opening of the Shanghai Convention for the 1927-28 year.

Ni-mo-oka, Gotemba, Japan
June 19, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

After a most intensely interesting trip, here we are, in Japan for the summer. We left 31 Brennan Road on Wednesday morning, spent the rest of the day finishing preparations for the trip, slept that night at the Missionary Home, and Thursday morning started on the "SHANGHAI MARU", one of the new, thoroughly modern and very fast express steamers. Friday at 1 p.m. we were in Nagasaki and met a lot of folks, among them Bob Spencer, who gave us invaluable help in arranging our trip. Yesterday afternoon we reached Kobe and had no trouble landing. For all our stuff we paid no customs at all, but had a heavy bill for excess baggage. Our plan was to stay over at Kobe until tomorrow morning, but the place was full up, and in spite of our preparations we had to come on. At Kobe we took a sleeper, quite as noisy and shaky as a U.S. Pullman. This express train we had to leave at Numadzu, where we took a local to this place.

I wish you were here with us - the house faces Fuji, which is about 10 miles away as the crow flies, longer of course by road. Today has been in general a fair day and we have seen Fuji in all conditions of cloud from completely covered to completely clear. Our front door faces straight to the mountain and tonight the sun set precisely behind the peak. We are perhaps 2000 feet above sea level and the peak of Fuji 12387 feet.

The place here is a settlement run by missionaries who have a 99-year lease from the farmers who have it from the Imperial Household, who are the real owners of the land. There is a community here, small at any time, but with us, now only four families, three of whom are from China. Mr. Alexander of our mission, who is general manager of the place, has been here all day and has helped us very much. We have hired a servant, a woman who washes clothes and dishes, cleans floors, etc, for ¥35 per month, and has started in very satisfactorily. We were saying tonight that it seems like starting in again as new missionaries, trying to converse in a language we know nothing of. Still, knowledge of the Chinese character is a very great help here. The few characters we can write have come in handy more than once already. Then too there is a very great similarity in many of the sounds, particularly of common words. It is really lots of fun, and the courtesy of all the people here takes off the sting of our laughable ignorance. I am sure we shall be trying Chinese on them. It seems so strange that they should not understand it!

We are across the railroad line from Fuji, and in back are surrounded by high hills. Mr. Alexander tells us that beyond these near hills is Suruga Bay which is not much different from the broad ocean. Whether or not this is the reason, the air here today and particularly this evening makes us think of Riverside, cool and snappy. It surely is a change from the last two days before we left Shanghai. Those were fierce, hot and wet. They say though, that in general this place is damp and rainy during the summer. Well, there are compensations. When it is rainy we have plenty of water coming through the pipes and a chance to go in swimming every day.

We have been told that there is a movement among the Japanese members of the Conference to apply for the services of refugee China missionaries for a whole quadrennium. In some ways the proposition sounds very sensible, but there is sure to be serious questions of finances. I am sure that if the Japanese themselves put up a strong case, the authorities of the Church and Mission Board will give it very careful attention and favorable consideration. At Kobe I bought a Japan newspaper, the Osaka Mainichi, run by Japanese, and the idea expressed in it is that the 5 main factions in China (Chiang Kai-shi, Chang Tso-lin, Yen Hsi-san, Feng Yu-siang and the Wuhan group) are now so evenly balanced that it may be many years before peace comes to China. I attach much weight to official Japanese opinions. Japan has much at stake in China.

Love

Jhed.

Mansooka, Gotemba.
June 25-'37

Dear people: -

Well here we are in Japan. The last few days in Shanghai of intense, oppressive heat help us to appreciate this cool, delightful place. The pine trees remind us of the Adirondacks. But we are always conscious of Mt. Fuji on the horizon. It is especially prominent. Charles goes out to look at it as soon as he gets up in the morning and has a great time describing the clouds that float around it. Even June Johannaber, who has just passed her 3rd birthday, is very curious about it and is having a hard time to comprehend why it sometimes disappears behind the clouds. We are having a great time trying to learn a little Japanese. Chinese is a help. For instance

about the same for meat. The vegetables are very good, cabbage, Bermuda onions, carrots, turnips, string beans, summer squash, cucumbers and potatoes that rival those from the Emerald Isle I'm sure. For fruit we can get loquats, bananas, a rather carrot-like kind of apple and peaches that are very non-descript in taste. Dr. Evans, who lives near and is also a refugee from China, gave me a start of potato yeast. Thanks to the war in Nanchang I knew how to use it and was quite successful. Baked the bread in an oven (commonly used on a ~~at~~ perosene stove) ~~and~~ placed over two small charcoal stoves. The perosene stove is on the blink.

Did Fred tell you about Charlie's birthday. It came the day before

when the children wanted a drink in Kobe I went into a restaurant and after trying several other plans wrote the word for water in Chinese - and the Japanese girl comprehended at once. Just now I wanted to tell the Japanese woman who helps us that she could go home for the rest of the day - all I could say was "good bye: *Shienara*;" and "tomorrow: *mis nichii*." The old lady is very willing ^{however} and washes dishes, scrubs the floors, does the washing and ironing - and seems friendly and helpful. Mrs. Johanna has just recovered from an operation for appendicitis and is not strong and I could not do all the work alone.

The vegetable boy can write the Arabic numerals. I should say that we pay about $\frac{1}{2}$ for vegetables we do in The Adirondacks and

we moved out of our house in Shanghai. I made a cake. He wanted a yellow one with a pink frosting. I trimmed the pink frosting with white. Found that "never fail" frosting works very well in the cake trimmer Helen sent.

We gave him a hammer and saw and a box of small nails, a boat and a football. We are trying to encourage him to take exercise and use his hands. He would no doubt prefer books. He was greatly delighted with the kid's Helen sent and with the things from grandpa and grandma too.

We had to send our things off on Wednesday so we went to the Missionary Home and staid from Wednesday noon to Thursday morning. Quite a few

people came down to see us off. Hester was in the Johannaber's room in an upper bunk and fell out just as the boat started. She was quite upset by the fall and could not keep any thing on her stomach that day but was better the next day. The boats are palatial, the food fit for kings and the Japs are the most polite people in the world I guess. We saw Bob Spencer and the Dietrichs in Nagasaki. The D's are from Nanjing. She roomed with me our first year in China at Dr. Bowen's. Their furlough is about due so they are going home I think. They had to run from Nanjing on March 24th - and Mr. D has been helping in the school in Nagasaki since. Mr. Alexander

a different boat were obliged to get off the boat at Yokohama as the children have whooping cough - even the two old boys. We got a telegram Thursday night telling us to prepare a house for them. This we have done. They are to come tomorrow. Gatenba is about 2 miles away. I want to go in tomorrow to meet them and get some supplies.

Hester is quite a help now. She makes her own bed, sets the table and washes and wipes dishes. Lessons begin tomorrow. She has an hour a day on arithmetic - as that is her hardest subject.

We all send love

Clella.

tells us that the Japanese Methodist church have asked Dr. Dieffendorf for the services of the missionaries refugees from China. At first they wanted us for 10 years but came down to four later on.

Fred thinks he would like that better than the work in the American school in Shai. Bob Spencer asked him to stay and take work ~~in~~ here - but I doubt if Bishop Birney will consent - as Fred and Charles Johansen are the only ones left from Kangsi ^{in the Bgdm} and if things ^{quilt} down they will be the first to go back.

I wish you could all run across and see us. Our house is much like the ~~house~~ cottages at Riverside only it has a lot of sliding doors and windows. The Dolds who left Shanghai the same day we did but on

They say Fred will not stay here.

Ni-no-oka, Gotemba, Japan,
June 26, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

Today marks the end of our first week here. We have had time to get pretty well settled, and have been fortunate with a week of fair weather. It seems much more than ten days since we left Shanghai.

Thursday night after we were in bed there was a big thumping at the door. I went down to get a telegram announcing that the Dodds were to have a house made ready for them. Friday we had the help of our friends the Greens, and opened the house and had it cleaned up. Saturday morning another telegram said they would arrive Monday afternoon. Mr. Alexander, who spends the weekend here said they had to leave the boat because of whooping cough. We certainly are sorry they can not get to America now, as they did want to go, but for the few weeks they have to spend, this is a beauty spot I am sure they will enjoy thoroughly. If the pleasant weather continues the sting of their disappointment ought to be considerably softened. Their house is a more Japanese one than this, in a beautiful grove with enormous trees in the front yard, and a most entrancing view of Fuji. It is separated from the houses in this group (deliberately chosen so on account of the whooping-cough).

No new families have come into this little group of houses. The Obee family, Methodist Protestants, came last night, but their house is a little removed from us here. I suppose another week or so will see folks coming in. Before another Sunday June will end and July come in.

We are having lots of fun at the language. I have been in to town a couple of times, borrowing a bicycle made apparently to order for a man about 6 feet 4. It is a most awkward affair. With the seat as far down as it will go, my feet just reach to the pedals at the lowest point. The back brakes do not work and the front brake siezes badly, so that coasting is a venturesome business. Buying, when an interpreter is not along is a combination of puzzling over Japanese words, sign language and writing Chinese characters. Once in a while someone pipes up with 'Two-dollah' or 'tin-sen', but English is largely an unknown language in Gotemba. Clella will write, I am sure, about her experiences with O-Baa-San, our lady-of-all-work. We know of course, 'o-hai-o' for goodmorning, and 'sayonara' for goodby. 'Ais-nichi' means tomorrow, so this afternoon Clella tried the combination 'sayonara', then, after a pause 'Ais-nichi'. I fear this was no accomplished literary sentence, but the old lady made a boy and has not shown up since. Tomorrow will bring the test of whether she understood the implication of the second paragraph of Clella's speech.

China mail has not begun to come through in any quantity. We have had a couple of our newspapers but few letters. There should be American mail before long. Mail is delivered at our house once a day, but we take our own letters in to town.

Clella and Mrs. Johannaber take turns week-about in being chief boss and second boss in the kitchen. They have furnished us some dandy meals up to date, and the children certainly pay them the only compliment worth mentioning, consuming them in toto and yelling for more!

Yesterday and today we have had some rain. Tonight is not rainy, but it is dark and cloudy. We hope the Dodds will not have to arrive in the rain.

I guess this is about all there is for this week. It has not been very thrilling - but we are on vacation.

Lots of love,

Monday - Your letter of May 21/22
arrived this morning - as well as
a letter from Edgar.
F.

Fred.

Ni-no-oka, Gotemba, Japan,
June 30, 1927.

Dear Friends;-

Little did I think, when I wrote my last letter to you, that this one would be written from Japan. Conditions in Central China are still so unsettled, however, that Bishop Birney sent us here rather than permit us to go to Kuling, where we would normally be.

When I wrote in March my family had been at Chinkiang since the end of January. The local situation was quiet enough at Nanchang, in fact we discussed bringing back our families, and it was only the fear of developments in the general situation that prevented us from doing so. Meanwhile our Consul sent us a number of messages asking us to be prepared to leave on a moment's notice, and Bishop Birney, who was in constant touch with the authorities both foreign and Chinese, refused to give official sanction to our families for their return to either Nanchang or Kiukiang.

About March 22 or 23 many of those left at Nanchang went to Kiukiang to attend a meeting of our Conference Board of Education. On Friday of that week, the 25th, Mr. Johnson woke me up at 5 a.m. Before I was able to fully collect my thoughts I was conscious of a sinking at heart with a realization that a most serious crisis had occurred. Going downstairs to see Mr. Johnson was merely to me finding out the particular turn the crisis had assumed. His first remark was 'Matters are serious enough. American and British gunboats are shelling Nanking. It is feared all foreigners in the city are killed. Dr. Smith known to be dead,' and he went on with the report which had come to the American gunboat by wireless and received at Kiukiang on Thursday afternoon. At that time it was perfectly clear to me that, whatever the cause or circumstances, when an American gunboat fires shells at a Chinese city, my place is not in the interior. We had had repeated urgings from our own Consul and from our own Bishop to get ready for the crisis then on us. We knew that reports would doubtless be broadcast over China in most exaggerated form. We knew that our church members and Chinese administrators would be taunted with their foreign connections and accused of complicity in all the various 'sins' laid up against foreigners in China. It seemed to me that our going would remove at once causes of friction and possibly prevent thus serious local riots, as well as give our Chinese a chance to meet the storm without the embarrassment of our presences, when our presence could not help them at all.

All this, as I remember, was reviewed in our five o'clock in the morning conversation. Beside Mr. Johnson and I were Drs. Blydenburgh and Libby, and, I think, Mr. Holland. Since then I have reviewed the whole ground many times, and cannot see how we could have done otherwise than we did, even had we known then all we learned afterwards. Later happenings at Nanchang have fully justified our actions of March 25, so it seems to me.

When I reached Shanghai I found my family had been there for only a day, and that they had had an exciting time leaving Chinkiang. It seems a bit ironical that my family, who left Nanchang in January to avoid trouble, should have such a narrow escape, while I had a calm and peaceful trip all the way to the coast. However, we are personally thankful that we were spared what many others suffered.

In Shanghai I spent some time besieging the Bishop for some

work to do, and finally settled down to teaching in the Shanghai American School. Their Science teacher secured a position in the Consular service, and I was able to fill in the last month of his work teaching two classes in Physics and one in General Science. This school is a fine piece of missionary work, though it would perhaps protest that it is not restricted to the missionary circle. Students come from all classes in Shanghai, but the school maintains high educational standards in the best American tradition, and the atmosphere is distinctly Christian. To me the month I taught there was thoroughly enjoyable, except that I could not get back to my own work in Nanchang.

We left Shanghai on the 16th, two weeks ago today, and had a pleasant trip to this spot. From our front door it is about ten miles as the crow flies to Mt. Fuji, the famous mountain of Japan. This wonderful mountain towers more than two miles in the air and we have ever changing views of it from our windows and doors. Surrounding us and in back are mountains which would be imposing were it not for solitary and majestic Fuji in front. Wonderful plant life is all around and Japan is the home of beautiful butterflies and moths, so that my biological yearnings ought to be well satisfied this summer. The Japanese have reforested this region, and we see groves in all stages of growth, the trees in straight lines, sometimes mere twigs in rows of dots running up the high mountains, and sometimes well-matured standing timber.

The Japanese people have done remarkably with their civilization, and we find in this country very much indeed to admire and praise. I am anxious to have conversations with Japanese thinkers and students regarding the present situation in the Orient, for it is certain that Japan is very deeply involved in events here. For that reason I am reading with very great interest every expression from prominent Japanese officials.

Our plans for the future are still to some extent uncertain. Doubtless it will still be many months before I take Mrs. Brown and the children back to Nanchang. If the situation settles I want to go back there and get at my work again as quickly as I can. If that is not possible, the plan is that I shall teach in the Shanghai American School until the way opens for return to Nanchang. We have no thought of leaving the Orient unless it clearly becomes impossible for us to open work again for a number of years, and that is not the present outlook. I believe that prophesy is altogether unreliable until the Nationalist armies reach Peking or are decisively defeated.

For the present we can be reached in care of Rev. W. A. Main, 23 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, Shanghai. Mr. Main is our Mission Treasurer and will forward mail to us.

These are days when I would not willingly be anywhere on earth except in the Orient. Chinese have told me of their feeling of inadequacy for their present tasks of leadership. One said to me, just before we left Shanghai 'When you missionary folks get back, your first task is to teach us how to be leaders'. May the Lord bless them abundantly! We much need your prayers, but they still more. Most of them are doing magnificently, so far as we can learn, holding firm and true to Christ and doing both wisely and well in their strange new circumstances.

Yours very truly,

Fred R. Brown

Fred R. Brown.

Ni-no-oka, Gotemba, Japan;-
July 3, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

Beginning Thursday of this past week we had a storm almost tropical; wind, mist, rain and the most disagreeable muggy weather with it all. Thursday night the wind blew so that partitions were blown over in our bedroom, and Friday the air was so saturated with moisture that the lead in my red pencil turned to liquid. That is some humid! I am used to the lead turning so soft that I cannot write with a red pencil of this kind, but to have it liquidate in the pencil is a new one on me. (The partition which blew over is a Japanese style one in grooves, which was easily repaired in the morning. It was glassed, but not a pane broke.) This morning the day dawned bright and sunny, and we had semi-clear weather until along this afternoon. Now (5 p.m.) the mist has come in again and perhaps we are in for more storm. The air is much cooler, though.

Two sets of letters came from you this past week, but I do not seem able to put my fingers on them right now. It is good to have the weekly stream flowing this way. Post offices are very reliable institutions in whatever country they are found. I often admire the faithfulness of the public servants who conceive that letters belonging to the people are important enough to be considered almost a sacred trust. Matters in our experience which have gone wrong have almost invariably had an adequate explanation.

Some remarks in some of your letters lead me to another train of thought. Regarding international relations, there are many angles to the question. First, the Government at Washington, let us say, or London or Tokyo or Paris or elsewhere, needs to have a clear picture of what is taking place where national interests are involved. Then there needs to be, I think always, a search for the underlying principles on which action or inaction should be based. In important matters, like events in the Orient recently, the interpreter of local affairs to the various home governments is naturally the Minister - in his lack the Consul or other diplomatic officer. The Minister, in his turn, has his own ideas of what should be done, and consciously or unconsciously colors his information and recommendations accordingly. The Premier or Secretary of State has to consider public feeling in his own country, which may or may not have the same color as the Minister's outlook. In important situations the Minister is given little or no discretion but is put under minute instructions, though his recommendations should be considered of the highest importance. While the Home secretariat and the Minister are coming to a common viewpoint, other nations are engaging in the same process, and the act or inaction of any one may so seriously affect all that a brand-new situation is produced. Thus conversations, where five countries are concerned are carried on with at least ten groups; e.g. between America and China in Washington, and between America and other powers in Washington; between France and China in Paris and between France and other powers in Paris, and so on.

The naval authorities at Nanking were faced with a great emergency, the dire peril of British and American (mostly American) citizens. As I remember the story, the American Admiral once refused permission to fire. At any rate, Consul Davis once gave the order to fire and then countermanded it. What was finally done was by decision of the local authorities without reference to the home governments. It was an emergency.

We who were near Nanking were considerably mystified by the history of the next days and weeks, but possibly a little of the mystery can now be cleared up. We thought that the tedious cycle of diplomatic procedure accounted for the delay in issuing the joint note to the Nationalists. That may be true. When the note was issued, it was not precisely what many expected. To my mind it was clear and sane. It asked for three things: punishment of those guilty; reparation for the losses suffered at Nanking; assurances that the affair would not be repeated. Some thought the note too harsh and stern. I believe those were few in num-

ber. Far more thought the note too mild and ineffective. Then, when the note was sent, came another delay. Eugene Chen replied to the note with characteristic bombast, but not a peep came in reply from the great powers. Kiang Kai-shi made what may be called an informal reply in which he undertook personally to indemnify the losses incurred by foreigners, and pointed out that Eugene Chen was the man to make the official reply.

From this distance in time it seems to me that as soon as the note was sent the great powers learned that the Hankow group was near collapse and for that reason forbore to go further in pressing claims for the note. So far as I know the matter now stands there.

While we were waiting for the note President Coolidge under criticism stated that America and Britain were not as far apart in thought as some had averred. Britain at Hankow won a great victory. A recent comment from China points out, rather magnanimously for a Shanghaier, that Britain's act in handing back Hankow was exceedingly lofty statesmanship. It convinced the rest of the world, at least, that England's policy in China is neither a grab-all-you-can policy, nor a hand-on-to-all-your-rights policy, but is being dictated by full consideration for the national rights and aspirations of the Chinese people. Furthermore it showed that England is ready for negotiation regarding the concessions even in a hostile China. I suspect that counsels of moderation after Nanking emanated as much from Downing Street as from Washington, and that the cause for delay lay in another quarter.

Possibly you have noted some item which has slipped my attention, but I do not recollect any statement by any Chinese leader assuming any responsibility for the Nanking affair. I cannot recollect any expression of regret, except Chiang Kai-shi's, which he was careful to label personal and not official. I presume that Chiang Kai-shi has had to endure much opposition, for I have seen many expressions of discontent at the lenient attitude he has taken toward foreigners. His present answer is his constant attack on Communism, and attacks on Communism seem to have become all the rage in every section of China and among all classes. Even the Wuhan group has professed undying hatred of Communism, though I note that Comrade Borodin is still there, or at any rate, Comrade Gallen is his worthy successor. I note also that these vigorous attacks on Communism have one point in common with many other attacks - they do not define what Communism is. I spent considerable time and worked my wits hard some time ago to get a Chinese definition of Imperialism, and finally concluded that Imperialism is what one does not like in the attitude of the other party. In some cases at least it is a little hard to learn what is being attacked under the name of Communism, as there is no visible alteration in the organization and methods of parties which were but a short time ago clearly and professedly Communistic. Why the Communists become so violently anti-Communistic is fairly clear from recent history. An attitude of favor to Communism cuts one off from Chiang Kai-shi, whose victorious army is now on the border of Shantung, if not actually in that Province, it cuts one off from possibility of friendly negotiation (presumably) with the Great Powers, and whatever difficulties may be created with the Soviets are nothing at all. Probably those master-Turncoats dictated the very dissimulation we are now witnessing.

It is now said that Feng Yu-siang and Chiang Kai-shi have come to a clear and definite agreement against the Wuhan group. If this means that the curtain has lifted and we know accurately what Feng is doing, that is a real and great gain. If this alliance is actually consummated, it and the copy-cat turning to anti-Communism both indicate that Chiang is now the top of the heap in Nationalist China, and it is he who will dictate the action against the North - Chang Tso-lin et al.

In the meantime, to turn to Nanking again, apparently Chiang has succeeded in securing for himself a kind of immunity until his own moves

have been brought to conclusion. That is, the Nanking matter has been protested in clear and unmistakable language, and is now 'filed'. When the government is finally established it will be brought up again for friendly discussion with the assumption that of course justice will be done. The attitude of the powers seems to me an indication of their faith in Chiang's ability to push through to Peking and establish his own government, and most of us think it is only a question of time when this will happen.

I have thought often and earnestly since coming here about the Church and our institutions back in Kiangsi. It is a tremendous joy to learn of those back there who are at work, not 'as usual' but with new and heavy problems and responsibilities thrust upon them, working into new and strange situations, reaching decisions and making adjustments without any of those who up to recently were the only leaders in the Church. All honor to those noble souls. A case or so has been reported with sordid detail, of those who have fallen in these terrible temptations, but most of them have stood straight and have not compromised with evil. This has been, and perhaps will continue to be a testing beside which the Boxer year fades into comparative insignificance, and I long for the time to come when I can be back among the leaders of the New Day in China. There has been no change in the general instructions I have, to go back to Nanchang this fall if possible, and if not, to continue teaching in the SAS. The last conversation I had with Bishop Birney he still doubted much that I would be able to get back, and said that he felt sure that I would spend the entire year teaching in Shanghai. Well, so be it if that is necessary. I certainly would rather teach in Shanghai than return to the Occident.

A word to Edgar - please explain to your kind folks that I have no positive information that we have lost any of our personal possessions, though there is considerable suspicion that some is gone. Regarding McClintock & Strong's Commentary, I must plead ignorance to its general nature and acceptability. I have only Peake's one-volume work (if that is left from our stuff at Nanchang) and would greatly like another good commentary. Peake is good, mostly, though a little too radical for me in some places.

The Dodds arrived here Monday afternoon. They left the boat because their little baby girl developed whooping-cough. Father and Mother had practically no sleep from Shanghai to Yokohama, and both are liable to sea-sickness, so concluded it was best to stop for a month or so and give the little girl a chance to recover and themselves a good rest before going on. They are very much pleased with their house here, and we see them real often. No one in either Johannaber or Brown family fears whooping-cough.

Mrs. Argelander arrived Thursday with two children. They have a house just a few steps from us and eat meals with us. It is some mob! 5 adults and 7 children. Argy is teaching in Tokyo, and the family came here in a spell between house-movings. With Dodds, Argys, Johnnys, Evans and us, China is now in the clear majority at Gotemba, though of course that will not last long. Other families are coming in fast, now that July 1 is over. We expect Johnson and William here, perhaps before next Sunday. They want to climb Fuji. The longer I stay here the more content I am to admire Fuji from the base! An eruption of eczema on the toes of my left foot doubtless helps my determination to stick around home.

I guess this is the lowdown for now.

Love

Fred.

Mino-oka, Gttemba
July 3rd - 1927

Dear people! -

Sunday has come again and after a quiet week in which we seem all to have gained strength. The Doods came on Monday and we all walked in to Gttemba to meet them. It certainly is a shame to have an eight months old baby have whooping cough. She is on the gain now however and is not losing her meals so she should begin to gain before long. I am trying to persuade them that she will be in no condition to travel and that they should give her a chance to get well over it before they start out again but they are anxious to start for home and are counting the days - The Doods all came up for dinner on Tues. They like their house and are very

I am hoping that by fall
Hester will find it possible
to do her work ~~more~~ accurately.
It is lots of fun to shop in
Gotemba. We can say a few
words and know the numbers
so we can understand about
prices. I certainly hope to get
some things for the Dadds
to take to you when they
go home - We are all to
get new kimonos, and
I am getting the children
each a pair of Gop shoes.
They have some very pretty
attractive things here.
Mrs. Johannaber has been
chief cook this week and
my turn begins again to-
morrow.

The China Press comes to us
here and is most encouraging.
You have asked about Feng.

well contented with their en-
forced vacation in Japan.

We went to town again on Thurs.
to meet Mrs. Arglander and her
two children who were at Kinkiang
you remember. He has been teaching
since March in the school in
Tokyo - They live next door and eat
with us.

It has begun to rain and the
children, who had built and
incorporated Flower Village
this afternoon, have been obliged
to move on the porch. Hester
told me her two houses in
Flower Village consisted of a
summer house and a
winter house - The former was
named Sweet pea cottage and
the latter Blue bell house -
Margaret Johannaber is a
year older than Hester and
is a very dependable child.
She will no doubt be a
help to Hester. The children
have had regular lessons
every day this past week.

you Shiang a number of times. All along it has not been evident just where he stood. He has been so far from communication with anything but communistic centers that little could be learned about him. The Communists claimed he was with them. But he has finally broken through the communistic lines and has had a conference with Chiang Kai Shek so the paper says and they have come to an agreement. Their two main objectives are the communists in Hankow and the military in the north.

This is a great step in advance and means that peace can be restored soon but I just wonder if two such idealists will not try all kinds of schemes before they settle on a practical

2^d form of government. At any rate it will be a year before I would want to take the children back.

Bishop and Mrs. Birney are coming to see us a day in August. Mr. Johnson and William are to stop off for a day or two in order to climb Mt. Fuji, this next week. They are on their way home - Regular furlough - which Mr. Johnson greatly regrets. He would like to stay here to see the finish.

We get the best vegetables here - I have been enjoying onion sandwiches and cold slaw and raw tomatoes. If the children do not gain this summer it will surprise me. Charles weighs fifty lbs - now as much as Hester did at his age but he looks thin and wiry.

We do most of our cooking on three little charcoal stoves

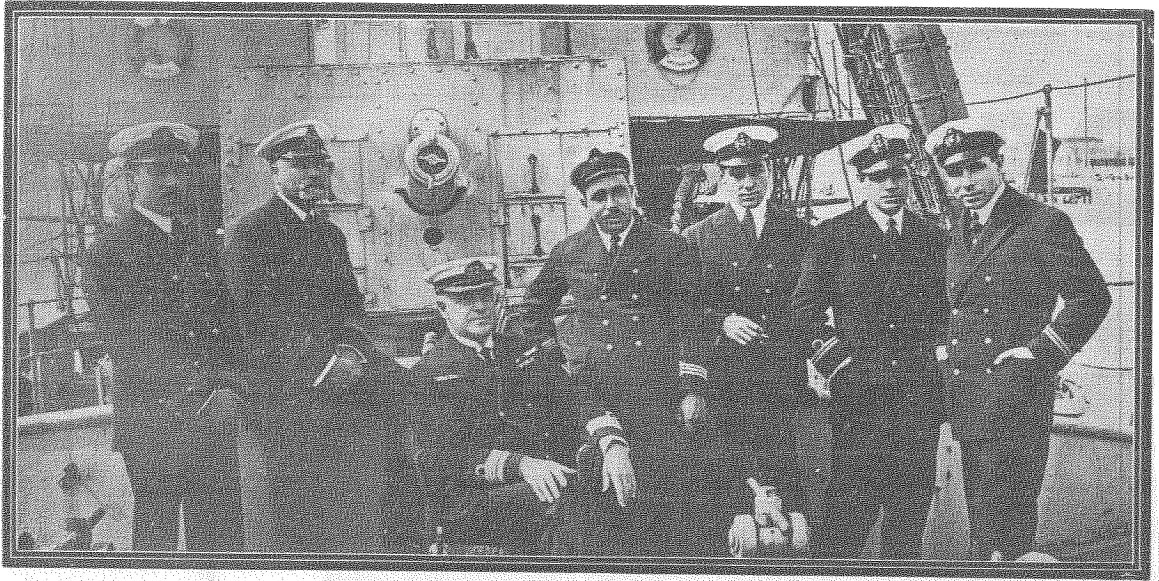
about a foot square on top.
Our bath tub has a ^{charcoal} stove
in one side of it and that
heats the water right in the
tub. It looks like a very
high wooden tub. Fred has
great struggles starting the
charcoal fires in it.

We all went to church this
morning. Mr. Johannaber
preached a simple sermon
so the children could get
something from it as most
of the ^{poor people} children.

We all send love
Cilla.



PORTUGAL PLAYS HER PART.—The Captain and some of the officers of the Portuguese cruiser Republica, which is participating in the defence of the Settlement. The strength of the crew has been reinforced by a fresh arrival of marines from Macao on board the s.s. Amazone a few days ago.—
Photo by Sanzetti.



PORTUGAL PLAYS HER PART.—The Captain and some of the officers of the Portuguese cruiser Republica, which is participating in the defence of the Settlement. The strength of the crew has been reinforced by a fresh arrival of marines from Macao on board the s.s. Amazone a few days ago.—
Photo by Sanzetti.

Ni-no-oka, Gotemba, Japan,
July 10, 1927

Dear Folks;-

This week had been proceeding much as the other weeks that have preceded it, until Thursday morning when without warning in walked Mr. Johnson and William. They arrived on the morning train and came right here. They wanted to climb Fuji, but the weather had been rainy and dismal and it certainly looked unpropitious. We gave them breakfast and had finished family prayers, when one of us happened to look up and caught our first sight of Fuji in days. The day looked not so bad, and it certainly was not raining, so we made up a party, the two Johnsons, Johannaber and I, and Isabel, the 17-year-old daughter of the Alexanders went along to interpret and take general charge of the party.

We called a car and went first to Gotemba, leaving here about 2.30. At Gotemba we made a few purchases of food, and went on to Subashiri, 6½ miles farther on, and the entrance to the 'Eastern Road' up the mountain. There are a number of well-marked routes for climbing. Leaving the hotel at Subashiri we walked up the street to a beautiful big temple where we turned off to the left and crossed a road. Large granite pillars one on either side notified us that we were officially 'on the mountain.' In the temple grounds and near these pillars were various memorial tablets and pillars which we took to be from various parties that had made the ascent.

From this portal we entered at once along a road wide enough for vehicles. The slope was very gentle, through broad country covered thickly with brush. Along the road were thousands of wild strawberries, and the ground is very fertile. The road itself is hard travelling, mostly volcanic scoriae, like fine cinders, and the wheel tracks are sunk deep into the road cover. We wandered on and on through this kind of country, occasionally coming into an open space where we could look down on the valley. Gradually, very gradually the road became steeper until, I should judge, two miles from Subashiri, we came suddenly to a right-angled turn in the road, and at the turn on either side was a rest station, the first number one. We went up steps under two torii (one with a galvanized iron roofing) and the character of the climb changed very completely. Under foot were the same volcanic cinders, but on either side were magnificent tall trees. In places the road became steeper and then less steep, but steadily up and up. The first station we learned later is more than 4000 feet above the sea, higher than Kuling. The second first station is somewhat the same sort of building as the first, but not so picturesque. After the second first station we came to a shrine at a bend in the road, and then the first second station, still boarded up. Another house came before the second second station, but beyond that we began to get beyond the tall trees, which had seemed to get taller and more stately as we climbed. Up a little rise and around a little bend I was surprised to see snow fields apparently only a little stone-toss from us. They were really more than a mile away at the nearest, and we could see then to a point very near the top. A little further and the large trees gave way to bushes something like those on the top of Crane mountain, and just beyond we saw dwarf trees bent and gnarled by the force of winter wind and snow. The guides took us up a kind of gully among the bushes, as the wind was growing stronger, but soon we left all shelter and began to cross fields of scoriae, trudging along in fading light against the wind, which was strong and cold. Johnson began to come along behind the rest, walking very slowly and complaining of his heart thumping. I felt very little inconvenience, perhaps because I am not very heavy now.

Across the scoriae we began to zigzag up the mountain side. We struck the road again, which was very broad, perhaps ten feet, but recognizable as road only by the stone work on either side to keep it from washing away. About 7.45 we reached the third station, 8000 feet above the sea, and there we ate supper and spent the night.

I think most of us slept off and on all night, though we were awake from time to time with lame muscles. Though there was a snow field near

us and at a lower level, but it was not excessively cold. During the night we were plenty warm enough, as the folks there furnished heavy quilts.

Early Friday morning it was raining and blowing. The guides told us that it would not do to start out in a wind, as we could not possibly reach the top but would be blown off the mountain. However the weather cleared somewhat and by nine o'clock we had finished breakfast and screwed up the guides' courage to proceed. Beyond the third station we found the fifth very close and were told that the fourth had been blown away. The trail was steeper and we could see that we were getting well up the side of mountain. Beyond the fifth station it was a long way again to the sixth. Lower stations were built up with platforms, but the sixth looks from below like some medieval castle with enormous walls. The place itself is more pretentious than the third or fifth, and there were two or three men there, a carpenter sawing a board, the rest heating water over a fire. I saw also a shelf full of beer and canned food and postcards of the summit.

We started beyond the sixth station, striking ice at once. The road was frozen, but at the very bottom a small stream was running out from the ice. I had scarcely started when I realized that I had reached my roof, so I turned back and waited at the 6th station. As this is 10,200 feet above sea level I think I did very well. I had waited scarcely an hour, much of the time indoors ~~in a tent~~ to escape the rain, when I saw the bunch returning. I looked through my spy-glass and saw Isabel, William, Johannaber and one guide. The other guide and Johnson were not in sight. They came back, the guide first, who tried apparently to tell me that they were badly frightened. They were soaking wet and said that it was bitterly cold, and lack of warm clothes made them turn back before the eighth station. Johnson was dressed more warmly and had determined to try for the summit 2000 feet higher. The guide was philosophical and indulged in a bowl of rice and a cup of sake while the three frozen climbers tried to warm their wet feet. Soon we were ready and started the descent. It was certainly much easier than ascent. The beds of cinders made footing sure in spite of the steepness - that is it was something like coming down a steep sandhill. At the third station we collected all except Johnson's own parcel and the food, which we thought he might need. Here we left the main trail and went over to a long slope of cinders and enjoyed the fun of giant strides down the sides of Fuji. On the way down we met a man dressed in good clothes, though thin, with a silk shirt, no collar, with low shoes gaping wide at either side, and mopping his brow every other step. He said that he was here representing New York newspapers and en route to China to find out what is happening there. O yes! he was going to the very top. By jingo, though, he was afraid it would be DARN cold when he got there. Well, I hope he reached it. We finally reached Ninooka without much more incident, and today I am still a little uncertain on my pins.

The results of the trip may be a trifle uncertain, as the weather was not of the best, and seeing not so very good. We did have a few splendid views. Once we saw the sea, and a number of times we could look off to the northern mountains. With clear weather the view from the top must be superb. I fear that I shall probably not be able to go beyond the 6th station, and may not be able to reach even that high again. Johnson came in an hour or so after we did, and reported that he reached the top in heavy mist, and knew he was there because he was on a round hillock from which the ground sloped away in every direction, but he had no very good view. He did not stop at the various stations as we did on the way down, but plowed right through.

The Johnsons left for Tokyo yesterday and Argelander arrived last night to the great joy of his family. He is to stay until Thursday. This morning I had the pleasure of speaking in the church here, and enjoyed it very much. I spoke on the Temptation and had very good attention from all except the very small children - the age of Charles and under.

Latham letters of the 5th of June came yesterday, but later ones sent direct to Gotemba we acknowledged last week. The draft for \$20 from Edgar's people came yesterday and was very timely.

Love
Fred.

Ni-no-oka, Gotemba, Japan

July 17, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

We are just home from morning service, and as Clella says we eat about one, I am trying to finish this letter by then. The early afternoon is devoted to naps for those who want them, and at 4:30 there is to be a vesper service, so that my time really is limited.

On Tuesday the 12th we had a Latham letter of June 20 and Northville of June 21. On Wednesday two Northville letters, of June 7 and 14 arrived, forwarded from China. We are glad that letters are beginning to come direct. It makes us feel nearer to you, as in fact we are.

I see the Zion's Herald, one of the late June issues, gives me two pages for a letter to Dean Knudson (which I never intended for publication). As I reread this letter it seemed to me more pessimistic than necessary, though one has to admit that matters in China are not yet finished, by a good deal. We wish we knew more about Feng Yu-siang, as his location in the China line-up is of pivotal importance. My idea has been right along that the Nationalists will reach Peking before the end of next month, but Feng's attitude and actions have a direct and great bearing which cannot be ignored.

There has been started here a weekly meeting of China missionaries for intercession for China. The first meeting was held last night, and 10 attended. We all feel that we should hold such meetings.

The Southern Presbyterians are now holding a mission meeting here. They started Friday and continue through Tuesday, I believe. Today all the services are being conducted by them. Their chairman, Mr. Bray, preached this morning and conducted Communion, and this afternoon they hold a Japanese service at 2.30 and a vesper service in English at 4.30.

The Argelanders left us on Thursday morning to return to Tokyo. Our table, reduced from 13 to 9 seemed small after they left. Even at 9 we have quite a mob when they all get going at once, though 4 adults are able generally to preserve a semblance of order most of the while. Edna and Clella take turns week about being chief cook and assistant cook, while Charles and I take turns similarly being chief food server and leader of family worship.

In family worship we have the very interesting problem of making the children want to come to prayers and to learn the meaning of worship. So far we seem to be succeeding admirably, for they do not have to be urged.

Our researches into the Japanese language are producing results at an amazing rate. We have learned that cabbage is 'kya-bi-ts', that beet is 'bi-i-ts'. Yesterday I had my hair cut and was asked if I wished a shan-pu. To fry is f'ra-i. Japanese ink in cakes has a name of its own, but the fluid we use is in-ki. For many articles the Japanese has several names, one of which the missionaries will say 'has a Chinese sound' though generally we cannot recognize the Cathayan intonation. My guess, that of a mere amateur of course, is that Japanese is a language essentially different from Chinese, though modified by contact with Chinese and to some extent by use of the Chinese written language.

We have done little hiking recently, as the rainy season seems to have hung on longer than usual this year. The Johannabers and Argy went over to Lake Hakone the other day, and reported a grand time. The Dodds leave for America on Friday, and doubtless their boat will carry this letter to you.

A big bunch of papers came in this afternoon from Shanghai, but of course there were no letters from you, as they now come the other way.

I guess that is the ticket for this week. Lots of love to all of you. Clella and the children are well, as am I, and we are all finding enough to make this vacation a real busy one.

Fred.

Ni-no-oka, Gotemba, Japan,

July 24, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

If I have counted correctly we have been here five weeks, and our summer's stay is nearly half over. Our experiences here have continued to be delightful.

On Wednesday Mrs. Dodd wanted to go on a picnic. She was the only member of their family who could go, but all of the Browns went along. We took a bus to the tunnel above us, in a pass across the mountain range to the east, and from there we walked across a broad valley and up a most entrancing path through the woods to a high valley in the mountains from which poured out sulphur-laden steam in great clouds. There is here a most villainous-looking cauldron, as big as a room, filled with black mud and water boiling violently. All through the valley the ground is hot to the touch, fumaroles hiss constantly and it is a fitting place to gather settings for a certain feature of medieval theology. I clambered down the valley a ways, and in trying to get a stone coated with boiling sulphur I found I accidentally struck a hole in the rock, from which the bowels of nature spat at me, covering my side with sulphur vapor, even at a distance of ten feet. We stopped at this delightful place for lunch, and the ladies, who had protested that the sulphur smell would keep them from retaining food, seemed to enjoy the lunch thoroughly.

From this place, called O-ji-go-ku we found another very beautiful path through the woods down to the shores of Lake Hakone, as charming as an Adirondack lake. This lake is said to occupy the crater of an ancient volcano, of which O-ji-go-ku is perhaps the only remaining manifestation. If that is true the old volcano must have been as huge as Kilauea. The water of Lake Hakone is very cold and it is a most treacherous place for bathers. Near the shore, however, there is a slowly sloping beach, and we waded for a while, keeping the children within a depth equal to their knee-height, which we thought safe. Close to shore the sun had warmed the water so that it was very agreeable, but wading around a bit we found a number of cold spots on the bottom. There is a little launch which seems to run the length of Lake Hakone, but we did not patronize it. Mrs. Dodd, fearing time was too short, and not wishing to become overly tired, left us at O-ji-go-ku to return another route via Miyanoshita. We sported about at Lake Hakone for an hour or so and then clambered back up to the tunnel and so home. Our coming down the 'short-cut' was accomplished mostly after nightfall, and had we known the kind of road it is we should not have attempted it. However, we reached home at 8.15 p.m. tired but very glad for the day. Mrs. Dodd reached Miyanoshita too late for the last bus, but they kindly sent a special taxi ~~with~~ for her and another woman at the regular bus price, and she reached home in good time. The part of the trip we covered by walking I estimate to have been about eleven miles, some of it very steep, so we feel that the children were certainly good little sports.

Northville and Cohoes letters of June 27 and 28 reached us on July 18 and 20 respectively. I am grateful for the financial statement of my accounts, and will work on it when I close my accounts for July.

A recent letter from Bishop Birney reports more hopeful conditions, but I fear it is far too early to make any predictions for the fall. The political situation in China seems peculiarly confusing now, partly because of conflicting reports.

The Ni-no-oka 'season' has now formally begun. The other day they had a 'tennis-tea', which we were too late to attend, having begrudged too long the enjoyment of swimming. Charles can now swim unaided across the pool here, 16 feet. Hester is a little mermaid, perfectly able to take care of herself in the water. Clella can almost cross the pool alone, and is keeping at it hard. Clella has charge of the primary Department in the Sunday School, with 14 or 15 youngsters. The Bible Class is studying Paul.

Lots of love,

Ind.

Munoko, Jotemba Jpan.
July 24 - '27

Dear people! -

Fred seems to have gotten in most of the news for a wonder. We are certainly having a most delightful summer. My eleven mile hike shows that I am not in very bad condition physically. I was tired and rather scared to be out on a mountain path over which we had never been before after night fall. It was a sort of gulch and the children kept sliding off the steep sides into the bottoms of the gulch. Once we came to a bridge that had holes broken through it but a clearing in the trees gave enough light so we could see the holes. I was

shot at but missed. One missionary was put up against a wall and told he was to be shot. The soldier in loading his gun dropped the bullet. The missionary being a gentleman reached over and picked it up for him and handed it back. The soldier wanted to talk then and decided he would disobey orders and not shoot him.

A Y.M.C.A. worker said he was shot at thirteen times. and still some people do not believe in miracles.

I forgot to send the books by the Dodds, but I sent the other things. Hope you like them.

We hear Broodin, Eugene Chen etc. are on Kuling. I wonder what we will find. Mr. Allen of the Y.M.C.A. went to Nan-chang the last of June and found quite a little of his stuff

really more scared the next day when I went back and looked at the place in day light.

There seem to be some changes in China but just what they are is not clear. At present Feng Yu Shiang seems to be repudiated by all parties. The Wuhan group are purging their body of communists so Chiang Kai Shek cannot go against them on that plea.

We hope that Bishop and Mrs. Birney will stop off here this coming week. We want them to see some of the lovely sights here and enjoy the good air. It has been somewhat hot but today is very cool. Shanghai reports over 90° for 11 days. Here is a good story about the Nanjing affair. You know most of the people (missionaries) were put up against walls and told they were to be shot. Some were

gone. The heavy furniture on
the first floors is reported
missing in some cases but
he says he was assured that
the stuff sealed in the
atticles ~~are~~ is all there.

We may all live in Kndriang
this winter. ^{maybe + perhaps,}

We all send much love -

Cliff.

JUL 20 1927



Ni-no-oka, Gotemba, Japan,
July 31, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

It seems that our stay in Gotemba is half over, and this Sunday is celebrating itself by a very hot and sultry morning followed by a thunderstorm which has not yet (2 p.m.) cleared the air very much. It is still raining, however, and we have hopes.

We half expected Bishop and Mrs. Birney to spend today with us, as a letter came from them from Kyoto on Thursday, I think it was. They said though that it would be the 'end of this week or the very first of next' so we look for them tomorrow via Miyashita or Hakone. We were surprised last evening when Frances stopped in to say hello. She is to be here several weeks, stopping at the Club. She is resting from a strenuous spring term, as she taught school up to July 19!

Charles is not well today. We are not sure whether it is a kind of grippy affection which the children all around have been having, or whether it may be that water in the swimming pool affected his ear. The grippy trouble shows itself in ears and head. Yesterday Charles seemed to be recovering and came down stairs, but apparently overdid and is in bed again today.

There has been no other news of importance this week. Clella is improving rapidly in swimming, and can go perhaps twenty feet all alone. She seems to have the 'feel' of the water now, and it is a question of technique from now on. I am very anxious to have her keep at it until she can swim freely and without excessive fatigue. Hester is quite at home in the water now and I consider that this summer will put her beyond the point where we have to be fearful when she is in the water. We are sending for caps to protect the ears so that Charles and I can enjoy all forms of water sports without danger to our ears. Hester and Clella seem to have no such trouble, and I trust they can be spared it.

This morning we received a 'round-robin' of Nanchang news. Some one of the Nanchang group thought up the idea of sending circular letters, and we have all sorts of personal news as well as a good peppering of ecclesiastical, political, etc. This has come from Nanchang missionaries in Korea and elsewhere in Japan, but has not yet gone to those in China. Some one wrote that our houses have been re-occupied, and that damage seems not to have been excessive. The Johannabers hear that Kiukiang property has been again occupied by troops. The Bishop fears a flare-up on the Yangtze which will recall him prematurely to China. He very much needs the rest of a few more weeks here and we are wondering how to make his stay with us restful instead of wearisome.

Edgar's letter of July 5 was mailed in Rutland, and the Riverside letters of July 3 were mailed in Troy, but all reached us on the 26th. We do wish you could all be with us here in quiet and beautiful Japan. Last Sunday, the 24th we had an earthquake shock, rather sharp for a while, but not nearly so disturbing as the one I felt in Albany, N.Y., U.S.A., and for the rest of it, we may have had many shocks, as folks say we have, but not enough for me to notice them. Our house is so flimsy that folks walking on any floor shake the whole, and it is hard to tell these from earthquake trembles, so it seems. A prophet is predicting a big earthquake tomorrow. I understand that the Japanese took the last fellow who prophesied thus and clapped him into jail! Also I think not that his earthquake happened in time to set him free as were Paul and Silas.

This seems to be this week's quota. We hope Charles will be well enough next week to drop out of the headlines.

Lots of love,

Fred.

Ni-mo-oka, Gotemba, Japan,
August 7, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

I am writing on Monday morning, as it did not seem possible to get at it yesterday. In the morning I led the Bible Class (on the Jerusalem Council, Acts XV), and attended the Church service. In the early afternoon folks take naps in this house, and at 4.30 there is a vesper service. Then we had an early supper and took a walk later, so the letter slid over to this morning.

Nothing of great importance happened during the week. Friday night we had a concert, in which yours truly shone in a double trio, which was well received. Clella thinks it is a great joke to have me appearing in concerts, and I guess it is. Yesterday morning in Church, at the special request of the preacher we had a male quartet with little Willy as first bass. The roof did not fall or anything as a result, but the irreverent who were not attending to the prayer said we had an earhtquake at that time. It was not enough for everyone to notice, even. Alleged earthquake came before the quartet, however, and not after.

Fuji is coming out of his bashful retirement behind clouds nowadays. Yesterday morning and this a.m. he presented a most gorgeous display of colors, varying shades of red and yellow, against a velvety blue skyline. Enough wispy clouds hover around to set off the whole scene and make it lovely beyond description. This really is one of the sights of the world. I have been reading some Fuji lore, and it seems that the last eruption was in the early xviii century. Even now a little steam is said to issue from one place on the mountain. I can testify that it is now one enormous cone of ashes over an underlying core of lava which appears now and then as one climbs. I suspect that an investigation of the angle of the sides of the mountain would reveal what the engineers call the 'angle of repose' for ashes. This is the same sort of angle as entered into the calculations in the famous Culbbra Cut at Panama.

Charles is much better. He is out playing today and seems about o.k. again. We have bathing caps now for him and me which will keep our ears dry, and add greatly to the enjoyment of bathing.

A letter from Bob Spencer appeals for help for their Japan mission. It is not impossible that we may spend a year in this country, though there are so many ifs and buts in the proposition that we are not making any serious moves until the Episcopal mind puts its seal on the matter.

And that reminds me--our Bishop and Mrs. Birney spent a short day with us here. They arrived Monday morning and left Tuesday morning. Mrs. Birney was not well, but has recovered since. We took dinner and supper out that day in order to have more time with our friends, and it was a very happy time for us all, though much too short. They went on to Nikko and Chuzenji, where they expect to be until the middle of the month.

I find only one letter in my rack this week; Latham July 10, reached us August 1.

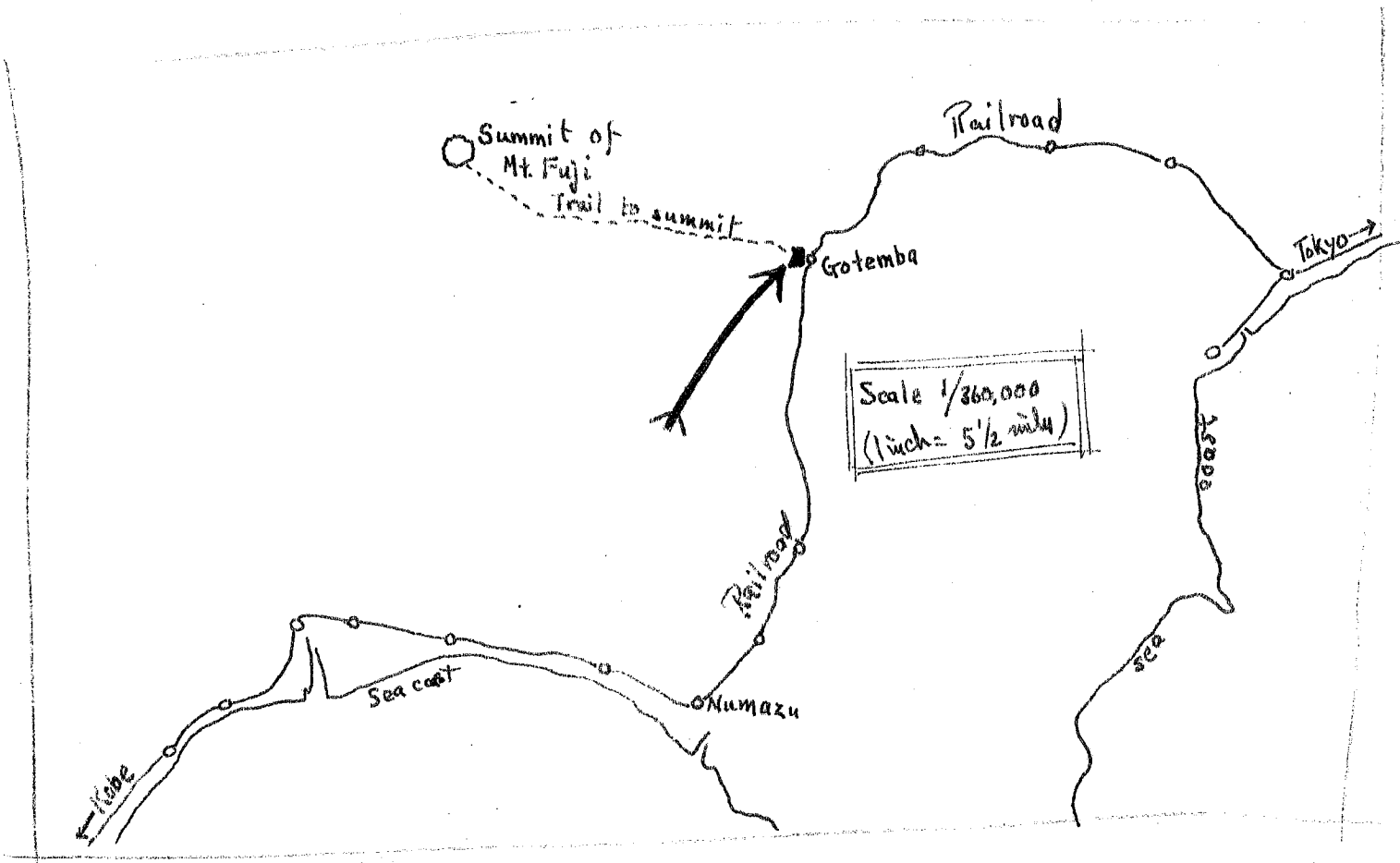
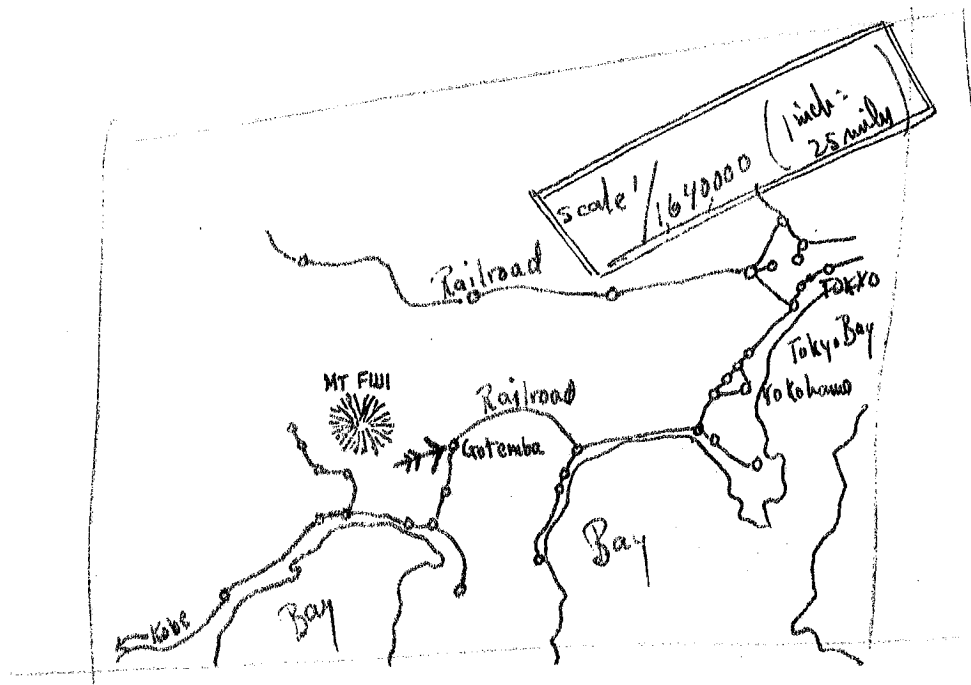
Poor China is apparently more upset than ever now. Chiang Kiai-shi is losing in Shantung and Kiangsu, and Wuhan armies are coming down river against him. This morning I had a letter from Mrs. Walley from Kuling, and she is not particularly jubilant either, though apparently sticking it out all right.

I must stop and write friend Bob, work up my July accounts, and do 48 other things.

Love

Fred.

The Shanghai American School employs mainly single women & bachelors. Married folks there are the principal and people who draw double salaries because man + wife both teach. Taking these differences into account, their scale is, I think, no lower than mission salaries.



Winnetka Gettemba
Aug 8 - '27

Dear folks:-

Fred seems to have done fairly well with the news - all except that he remarked when he saw the snap shots that Bishop Birney took of us - that my husband was putting on flesh.

Also I think I might say that Hester has spells of being quite angelic - she sings while wiping the dishes for me, and is interested in her music. She even seemed to enjoy doing her arithmetic this morning.

We all enjoy the swimming tank. I can get around quite a little and have succeeded in going a little way on my back. It is a lot of fun. We are going

out for a picnic supper
tonight.
Charles looks as tho he had
lost ten pounds this last
week but has begun to gain
now. I still cut both children's
hair. Hope to send you
more pictures next time.
much love to all
Cella

Ninooka, Gotemba, Japan,
August 14, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

Wednesday, right after dinner, the Johannabers left for their trip to Tokyo, Nikko, etc, and we have had the house to ourselves since then. They thought they would be back by the 18th, but were not particularly definite about it. We have found them most agreeable friends and companions for many years. The Dodds were lovely while we were with them in Shanghai, but since January 30 this is the first time we have had two consecutive meals alone together, or more than two meals in total under such circumstances, and we appreciate each other's company, I assure you!

A Northville letter from Riparius and a Latham letter from Albany, both postmarked July 18, greeted us on August 9, that is 22 days. The weather here is sort of half way between Kuling and Adirondacks weather, not so humid and lifeless as Kuling and not so snappy on cool days as Riverside. Friday afternoon we had a heavy shower, although we have some fierce sun and some rain nearly every day. During this shower the kids and I had lots of fun catching the water from the roof, and filled up all available receptacles, ending for the time being our water famine and also preparing for our Saturday washing. There is a new water supply being put in now, and they now say it will be in operation by, perhaps, Wednesday, and will insure enough water for the entire settlement. We are looking forward to it.

Charles seems to be pretty well over his trouble now. Our family is well on the way toward swimming expertness. Clella has gained greatly in confidence, and can really swim without acting as though she were going to drown if she did not keep arms and legs thrashing like mad. Charles paddles like a little puppy-dog, but keeps on top of the water and makes good progress. Frances Woodruff asked me this morning how the 'little eels' are getting along, so you can judge of the impression Hester makes on a bystander. She will certainly be a tip-top good swimmer if she keeps going, as she has good control on top of the water as well as under it.

Yesterday afternoon a man wheeled up a kind of wagon with gorgeous banners lettered in Japanese kana. I could make out 'a-i-su ka-li-ma'. Pronounce the vowels as per the Continental method, a as in father, i as in machine, etc, and you get it. So many of the signs one sees are simply transliterations of English words. We learned the other day that the new ideas of freedom have led to much outdoor sports, hiking, etc, and 'kan-pu la-i-fu' is a Japanese word, their equivalent of camp life. The clerk class they call haikara, which is only high-collar with an oriental touch. Charles spent the enormous sum of 12 sen for a toy fire-engine, labelled on the side in big letters 'Pon-pu', in both letters and kana. This is of course 'Pump'.

The other day in the swimming pool I saw with some astonishment a very nice young lady making a face at me. I said 'how come?' and she said 'I am just eaten up with jealousy-perfectly green with envy at you folks who can swim, and I can't'. She is one of those folks who go at things the hardest way, and she seems determined to battle her way through the waves as though they were an enemy army, but I assured her that she is making real progress (which is the truth), and that some day she will surely swim if she keeps it up with determination.

Well, this letter seems mainly personal patter. There is not much else to write. It is four days since we had China mail, and the confusion there seems not to be resolving much, except that one rumor dissolves into another without much progress. No further light on our probable line of action this fall has come. Maybe next week I can report something more definite.

Love to all of you,

Fred.

August 14, 1927

Dear Dad;-

I wrote you during the week about finances, - bank accounts etc - and enclosed a copy of our 'Ni-no-oka Handbook'. If the letter fails to reach you please let me know, as I want to check up on these matters real often.

Regarding the \$125 subscribed for us by the Gloversville Churches, I have received \$5 only, and not a hint of anything else has come to me except through your letters. I wrote Bro. Reid a letter thanking him for the \$5. There may be some kind of a hitch in the rules which the Board has adopted for special gifts of this kind. It does not seem to me wise for me to take up the matter. Of course I need the money and am interested that the wishes of donors are carried out, and all that, but I am sure it would not be politic for me to say anything about it excepting back through the channel through which all my information has come, and would rather drop the whole matter than to have an idea get out that I am fussing over it. However, I am quite willing to write you freely to let you know how the matter stands. If either the Board or the Gloversville folks should write me I could then explain the matter to them.

Fred.

0128789

○ △ ■ ■ ■ ○ △ ■ ■ ■ ○ △ ■ ■ ■

Minooka, Gt. Emba-
Aug 14 - '27.

Dear people! -
Hester and Charles
have just gone outside to
play a while. I cautioned them
not to go near other people's
houses as people may be resting
Sunday P. M. Hester said "We
are just going out to look for
an adventure!" I suppose
this is what to expect when
they have been reading Don
Quixote -

Did I tell you Hester is having
music lessons. She is making
some progress but as she
gets only 15 minutes practice
a day she does not get ahead
any too fast. She likes it
and I think will gradually
work harder at it.

over I made some purchases. Hester and I each have a lovely wool schally kimono. Hester ^{made} most of hers. Charles has a ^{cutting} crepe one with blue stars in it. We all ^{including Charles and I} have new crepe night gowns which I have about finished making - Hester has two schally dresses one light blue and one a bright crimson - which I will make up for her for next winter - and Charles has cloth for a dark red suit. I also have ^{and actually} a new schally dress - crepe ^{and} much cheaper here than in Shanghai and is a very good quality and do not fade.

We had a grand time at S. S. this morning with the story of David and Goliath!

I guess I forgot to say that I can now swim across the pool on my back and can also go to the deep end and back. I feel like quite an expert. When I look at all of those

Fred has had a letter from Bob Spencer saying they want some one at Hirostaki this year to teach English and they will take entire support so the China budget would be relieved of that amount. The response of the home church to the call for help caused by the emergency in China has been very small - less than 1/10 what was asked. I know the Birneys talk of renting their house and going into a flat or apartment and I think it is in order to save money -

No one knows how good it seems to have the house to ourselves for a few days. The phummers are very fine people but it is so much easier when we are alone. We went to Gotemba Thursday and while waiting for a thunder shower to blow

who cannot get beyond their
depth - Charles follows me all
over as far as I will let him. We
swim races across the pool
and he can go as fast as I
can - We got a bathing cap
which protects his ears.

The community people are
very cordial and we are
having a very delightful
summer.

We all send much love
Celia.

Ni-no-oka, Gotemba, Japan,
August 21, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

After being away a week the Johannabers came back on Wednesday night, bring with them Miss Meeker, one of our WFMS folks from Nanchang. They reported a great time on their trip, but were very glad to get back here. They went to Tokyo and Nikko and saw a great deal of picturesque Japan.

Here in Ninooka the most exciting event, I guess, has been the new waterworks. After long negotiations a water line from a new supply up in the hills has been laid, and yesterday the water began to come through to the vicinity of our house. The old supply was knocked out by the big earthquake, and for two seasons there has been pretty much of a water famine here. The new reservoir is 7 feet clear in each dimension and fills in about three hours, i.e. about ten gallons per minute, which is enough for a community several times the size of the one here. The swimming pool was emptied Friday night, and certainly needed it, as was evident when the folks got in with brooms and soap to clean it. We expect to swim in it again tomorrow afternoon, in beautiful clean water.

A letter from Bishop Birney has persuaded me to return to China at once, to go with him back to Kiukiang and possibly Nanchang on a trip to discuss matters connected with the opening of the Academy, principal among which is the question whether the Academy will open at all or not. I plan to reach Shanghai a week from tomorrow. Of course it may be impossible for us to start, but there is no need of lazy days for me in Shanghai.

We had a letter saying that we may have an apartment in the Shanghai American School. They apparently still want me to teach Science, but this whole matter is between Bishop Birney and the principal, Dr. Anderson. They have also asked Clella to teach their Kindergarten, and as Hester and Charles are both to be students, the Brown family will be fairly implicated in that institution. The Johannabers have just had word of a house they can rent, so they are happy.

The Troy Conference minutes came last week. Thank you! Latham letters of July 24 came on August 17, and Northville of July 26 (cost me twelve sen to get it) came on August 16.

Yesterday and today we have had warm weather here and sultry. It seems as though a storm must be in the offing. This morning at Church someone said the Japanese predict either a typhoon or an earthquake. Why hot, muggy weather should be 'earthquake weather' is more than I can fathom, but they say the saying prevails in California too. Perhaps it was taken there from Japan.

I have finished fifty pages of Clella's 'Nanchang War Narrative', and figure there are about fourteen or fifteen pages left. She says she will send you a copy. I do not know whether she has publication in mind or not. The story is certainly thrilling enough, and I believe you have never heard more than a part of it.

The papers say Chiang Kai-shek has resigned, and all the newspaper comment takes it for granted that he is finally down and out. There is much speculation as to what will happen, and many seem to be looking toward Feng Yu-siang to prove the strong man of the hour in China. The Revolutionary Spirit in China (I cannot now think of a better name for it) has been guilty of two major errors; 1, the raising of Yuan Shi-kai to the presidency, and 2, the alliance with Soviet Russia. I believe these two chapters in history are now finally closed, but the Revolutionary movement is not dead. They may lose much territory, but finally, when the right man arrives (is he Feng?) will sweep the country.

Love

Fred

Ninsoka Golemba ^{Japan}
August 27 '27

Dear people: -

I have finished six
new night gowns this week
as well as ^{doing} quite a few other
things. I wanted to go back
to Shanghai with Fred but
he thinks in view of the hot
weather it would be better
for me to stay here. I do
not think they will be able
to get up the river as the
nationalists are being driven
out by Sun Chuan Jan soldiers
who are back to the yubets ^{and areas}
again and pandemonium ^{from}
reigns. With Chiang Keh Shek
down and out the state is
clear for another act.

It seems only right that Fred
should go however and be
ready to go with Bishop Birney

moderates from Hankow.
All but this one small
section are now loudly
demanding that the foreigners
be protected but it will
be some time before we
feel any one can really
protect us.

Charles swims now
in the deepest water
and jumps in any place.

My birth day package came
and Fred sternly took
it in charge so I would
not open it on the
side. It looks interesting.

We all send love

Cilla.

in case he decides to go to Kwei-
kiang or Nanchang. The Bishop
did not ask him to go but
said he knew he would wish
for him a hundred times.
There are some hard
problems to settle of course
but the demand all over the
country for more consideration
for the common people must
be heard.

I am up in the air about
my work for all my helps
patterns, programs etc
are perhaps scattered to
the four winds for the
last word from Nanchang
is that our athletes were
entered by that last bunch
of "Red" soldiers who went
in and held Nanchang
for some time against the

On Board the S.S. "Nagasaki Maru"
En route to Shanghai
August 27, 1927.

Dear Folks,

I am writing Saturday because we reach Nagasaki at 9 a.m. and as breakfast is 8.30 you see how hard it will be to finish this before then. I left Cella and the kids at Crotomba wanting to come along, but it seems to me much better for them not to risk the Shanghai heat and particularly the Shanghai mosquitoes until they have to. Hester and Charles are almost able to take care of themselves, and with Phannater to supervise details I am sure they can get along all right.

I had a highly interesting journey travelling 3d class with its narrow highbacked seats - and living "on the land" as they say. They sell Japanese food done up in boxes for 35 sen a meal. It is eaten on teapots with separate cups, cuts 7 sen and the teapot and cup are yours for a soumin. Refills of tea are 2 sen each. Compare Broadway prices.

At Kyoto I had two hours and visited as much as I could. The main street they have cut right through the city - the "shijo" a fourth street with its banks - a look at the outside of their department stores which make one think of America's finest - the "Theater Street" with its brilliant and colorful bazaar stalls displaying a bewildering variety of goods to the well dressed evening crowds I saw there. Kyoto is a modern city and seems to me to typify modern Japan - big, bright and beautiful. - a butterfly just out of the chrysalis.

After Kyoto (800,000) we passed through Osaka, the largest

city in Japan - they tell me. Too bad it was dark so I could not see very much. Beyond Osaka I stopped at Hishinomiya with an Anglican missionary, Mr. Mann, in his Japanese house - new and pretty as a picture. Here I had the much-needed bath - a hair to toenails affair - and a booby night's rest in a dandy spring bed. This morning I came down to Kobe and managed to get passage - a sofa berth - on a crowded boat. A few missionaries are on board and some business people returning to Shanghai, but a full half are Japanese.

We are about half way through the inland sea - as beautiful as ever. The weather is lowering - regular typhoon weather - and we may catch it very rough before we reach Shanghai.

Next week's letter may be more full of exciting details - possibly not - we shall see.

Love to all

Fred

Ninooka Gotumba
Aug 28. '27

Dear People: -

Just a note to say that Fred left on Friday and I have had letters from him at Kobe and know he got on the boat all right.

There were letters from Job Shaw at Nanchang which say that 70% of the things left in our houses have been looted. I never expect to ^{again} see any thing we left there. But that is nothing compared to the losses of the Chinese. I was really sick over Fred's going but it was

for the things. I do not want Helen or you to send pay for the tidbits or the sweets. I am only too glad to find something I can send.

I have some little Japanese things I want to send you. They were very inexpensive and I hope you do not have to pay duty on them.

I will send directions for opening the boxes at another time.

I am also mailing to you some time this week a copy of my diary during the fighting at Nanchang. You have had parts of it but not the whole story. I am also mailing Mr. Johnson a copy with instructions to copy right and

clearly his duty to go - and I really think he was happy to have something to do. It will hustle him to get back in time to take up work in the Am. school but he can make it all right. There is fighting ^{back and forth} across the river from Chinkiang to Nanking but the big foreign boats with their steel plates are quite safe.

We played my birthday was last Thurs. so Fred could be here on that day. ~~at~~ The children gave me a fan and a roll of films and we opened your package - I was greatly delighted with all of the things. We all as well as the Ophanabers are using the powder as we have had some hot weather. Many thanks

and have printed if he thinks
the time is propitious.

I was quite surprised today
to have the kinder garten
S. S. present me with two
lovely Japanese trays with
Fuji carved on them.

I have taken some pictures
of Fuji from our yard.
and hope to send them
soon.

We all send much love.

Cella.

P.S. We leave here - one
week from Thurs



J. J. Luen Ho - at Wuhu

September 4, 1927

Dear Folks, - I left Shanghai, on Wednesday, and according to the old schedule we should have been in Kinkiang Friday, here we are at Wuhu, unable to tie up at the bulk until 11 or 12 o'clock, with a full day's work loading and unloading cargo, and you can figure it out that we can scarcely reach Kinkiang before Tuesday, I have scarcely dared yet to estimate when I can reach Shanghai again.

Bishop Bimey found he could not take this trip and also reach the Shantung Conference which he is scheduled to hold, so I am travelling alone with notes on the various matters he wants presented to the brethren. It is my intention, if the way is not closed, to visit both Chancheng and Kuling before my return.

We have been escorted most of the way so far by the monitor Cockchafer (HMS Mary) and have had a very peaceful trip so far except that this morning just below Wuhu we were fired on from the bank and the Cockchafer replied with shells. The parting spurt of machine gun fire from shore was directed at our boat, but most of us (I at any rate) found refuge behind the steel plates of all river boats now carry.

I understand that there is no such activity above Wuhu. It would be interesting, if possible, to find out the reasoning which lies back of it.

In all these places business and consular men seem to be maintaining a sort of living. Just now I learn that the Asiatic Petroleum Company representative here has moved back

- page 2 -



J.P.

Sept 4, 1927

192

to their residence on the hill. Our own Methodist mission here has not been evacuated, being our only Yangtze Valley station of which this can be said. Of course Wuhu had not had the reasons other places have had for evacuation.

The specific work I am here for is looking into the matter of opening the Academy this fall and agreeing if possible on a set of terms mutually satisfactory. From correspondence I have brought I judge this will not be at all impossible, and I anticipate a pleasant task. Bishop Binney says that the months since March have intensified the desire our Chinese have for our presence and help and have tended to soften opposing sentiments.

I am beginning to think that perhaps our best course right now is not a wholesale return to our stations. Of course that is not possible anyway - we do not have the personnel. Rather, several of us should possibly make a number of reconnoitering trips, as I am doing now, and then strive to put our data together in a new study of present conditions leading to a restatement of our policy or even to some brand new policies. If there ever has been an opportunity to do that it is right now. We are out now and the slate is wiped pretty clean. I hear we have Changtze as no longer encumbered with the property we left there - so we are free to move "as required".

Next Sunday I may still be writing from this region. Not telling when I can get a boat back.

Love to all
Fred.

Methodist Mission, Nanchang, Ki.,
September 11, 1927.

Dear Folks, -

My letter last week was mailed from Nanking (no, Wuhu), and I reached Kiukiang on Monday. While there I stayed with Brother Tsai, the District Superintendent, and tried to learn as much as I could about what has happened since March, and also about the present state of affairs in Kiangsi. At first I thought to come to Nanchang right away, but that seemed not the wisest course, so on Tuesday I started for Kuling, reaching there about four o'clock in the afternoon.

I found Kuling quiet and peaceful, with very few foreigners. I stayed with Mrs. Walley, who I knew had been there right along. On Wednesday I went on an inspection trip with Mr. Baker, an old friend, and an American, to see our Methodist property. This was practically as usual. Our own stuff was apparently just as we had left it. In the afternoon I went again to Mr. Baker's and we drew up a tentative arrangement for a better oversight of our property than we now have. Thursday morning I left Kuling at a quarter before five, walked down the mountain to Shaho and came on to Nanchang. I brought with me Bobs Wu, the son of Mrs. Walley's cook. This boy is a graduate of Nanking University this year, and is a fine boy. I expect great things of him in the future.

Here at Nanchang I found everything quiet, and our old acquaintance, the bear that walks like a man, very much in disfavor. My first business was the matter of the Academy, and I found that not at all an impossible job. The folks here seem determined on the very points we desire to insist upon, and drawing up the agreement was largely a matter of wording. We signed it yesterday, and so far as I can learn everyone is very happy about it.

While I have been in meetings, and also when I could help, Bobs has been at the house cleaning up. Things were badly scattered in indescribable confusion, but when they were sorted out in such crude fashion as I can do it now, there seemed to be not so much gone by far as I had feared. My books and files I am taking to Shanghai practically intact.

The Academy opens on Wednesday the 14th. As no missionaries are able to return yet they are omitting the two higher Middle School classes. I have been petitioned to return and would very much like to do so, but the Bishop will have to say the final word. At the present moment conditions seem very favorable. One matter which pleases me is that they have invited Bobs to stay as a teacher and he has accepted. His English is exceptionally good, and I believe he will give them excellent service.

This noon I am lunching with Mr. O'Neil the Commissioner. He followed Mr. Arlington, the American who was here after the Gwynnes left. This afternoon I shall go to visit Dr. Kahn and stay to tea. The autumn has set in here. The days are warm, but the north wind has begun to blow and I have to use a blanket at night. It is certainly a great temptation to me to stay right on here, but I cannot do so. Previous agreements have to be kept.

I have decided to stop work at the house tomorrow night and leave here Tuesday. I am sure I cannot finish in this time, but I have overstayed as it is, and I suppose 80% of the work is finishable by then. Next Sunday I hope to write from Shanghai.

Love

Fred.

September 17, 1927.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Report on conditions in Kiangsi and the Wuhan region.

Three days ago I attended a feast given at Kiukiang, at which General Wu Chin-piao was a guest. The General waxed eloquent over present conditions, and I give below a resume of his remarks, as interpreted to me by Mr. Tsai. Mr. Tsai's own ideas agree with the General's in most particulars, but not in all.

Feng Yu-siang is sound at heart, but at present he is the target of attack from all sides, Chang Tso-ling, Wu Pei-fu, Yang Sen and others joining against him. (Mr. Tsai says that since Feng held conferences with both Wuhan and Nanking, made pledges to both and received aid from both, at the same time, it is hard to see how he can be quite sincere in it all.)

The Wuhan group has two main antagonisms at present. They are opposed to Chiang Kai-shek, and this is sincere. There are also opposed to Communism, but this is only a veneer assumed for political purposes. Chang Tso-ling, Feng Yu-siang and Chiang Kai-shek all issued pronouncements against Communism, and so Wuhan joined the majority. According to General Wu, Tang Seng-chih is really communistic, and is now only biding his time and waiting for his opportunity to turn the whole movement again communistic, with Hunan, Hupeh and Kiangsi under his control.

Mr. Tsai points out; (1) in the 26 executions recently at Kiukiang not one high official, and not one military man was included; (2) in private conversations the wives of officials in Kiukiang all assume it as granted that Communism is the real aim of the controlling classes; (3) although the labor organizations in Kiukiang have been disbanded the Shih Tang Pu is operating still.

After General Wu's speech I followed him out to the porch and said to him: "I have just been to Kuling and Nanchang, and all is quiet in those places." "O, everything is all quiet these days," he said. "That is fine, but will matters remain quiet in the future?" I asked, and he replied "Perfectly quiet. You Americans need fear nothing. We have nothing against you. The English may have some trouble, but not the Americans. You ought to wear arm bands with Mei Kwoh Ren on them, and then you would be safe."

Mr. Green at the Standard Oil in Kiukiang told me that a few days ago a commander on one of the British boats, wrathful at the way promises have not been kept, wanted to put ashore a landing party and take back the British Concession there, but the Consul would not sanction such action. Mr. Green says trade is opening up and the S.O. are resuming shipments on credit, though not on the former scale.

At Wuhu the Japanese Consul General says Tang Seng-chih is in a bad way and probably unable to extricate himself. This opinion is important and worth following up.

A foreigner who has just come from Hankow says that within the past two weeks 40 Russians have returned to Hankow.

Nearing Shanghai, September 18, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

As I feared last week I am not writing from Shanghai, but I hope to post this letter there.

My work at Nanchang I stopped on Monday evening, without being able to finish it. You can imagine what it was like when I say that with three men to help me I was not able in three working days to finish the crude sorting of books, papers and so on, which would enable me to pack the stuff for Shanghai, to be resorted later. Add to this that all was in our attic and not scattered through the house, and you may get the picture fairly well. I am not sure but that as it was I ought to be pretty well satisfied with what was actually accomplished.

I reached Kiukiang on Tuesday to be told that I could board a steamer for Shanghai if I could be ready in an hour. With the things I had and with interviews and conversations waiting for me, that was manifestly impossible, so I reluctantly decided to wait for the next boat. That came the next day, the Pingwo, but she is a freight boat with no passenger accommodations, and they already had two passengers, so I had to let her go by. The next boat, the one I am now on, was the Kungwo, a regular floating palace, built only in 1922, and she left Kiukiang Friday.

The days at Kiukiang I spent to good advantage looking at what ~~was~~ is being done there. The schools are all opening, both at Kiukiang and Nanchang, and the hospitals have not closed at all during the trouble. The Chinese are begging for the missionaries to return, but I do not know what will be done about it. A number of important questions of policy have to be settled first. I am enclosing (in the Latham letter) a memorandum I have made for the Bishop. The word 'Confidential' is put on in order to protect General Wu. If his name is not brought into the limelight I see no reason for any secrecy in any of the document. He was a general under the northern regime in Kiangsi, and a very big man in provincial affairs, and is now living in quiet retirement at Kiukiang. Please send the paper on to Northville, if you think they would be interested.

I do not know just where to find Clella and the children in Shanghai now, but am so sure they are O.K. that I shall probably post this at my first opportunity. Maybe not, though.

We expect to be in Shanghai shortly before noon, and I plan to write my Parish Abroad letter before I pack up, so you can expect to see that before long.

Trade on the Yangtze seems to be resuming again. Yesterday we passed a China Merchants boat steaming up stream with apparently a commercial load on board. The Chinese on the boat all cheered. If this line starts running again, the situation is most hopeful. We have come from Kiukiang to Shanghai in less than 48 hours, which is fast running time, and there has been no disturbance whatever on the way down. At Nanking and Chinkiang the boats still anchor instead of tying up as formerly, but I feel sure this will not continue after those places become quiet again. I have heard rather bitter Chinese protests about the British insistence on running boats on the Yangtze, and British and Americans making money out of selling kerosene to the Chinese, but they forget that apart from this boat service there has been no service except from the Japs. The Chinese have boats but their own generals tie them up to rot at the wharves. Furthermore, apart from Standard Oil and Asiatic Petroleum, the Chinese have no kerosene, and it is a blessing to the people to have it. I hear that in Canton Russian kerosene has appeared, but not here.

I shall feel most happy when Chinese merchants begin again to trade as they should. If Communism does not get a foothold this country will blossom and rejoice within 10 years.

Love

Fred

This address for this year
59 Route Boissezon
Shanghai

Wearing 9.30 a.m. - no time to write
the other letter now!

59 Route Boissezon,
Shanghai, China.
September 24, 1927.

Dear Friends:-

Our summer in Japan spent at the foot of old Fuji was indeed restful, and as it should be it was followed by activity, as I started on August 31 from Shanghai for a trip back to Kiangsi.

Our boat took five days to make the trip from Shanghai to Kiukiang, where ordinarily only two and a half are required. The presence of irresponsible soldiers on the banks and the great uncertainty of the military situation made this necessary, but the trip was finished without accident.

I reached Kiukiang on Monday the fourth of September, and was very much interested indeed to note the change in affairs since I was last there. Our foreign residences in Kiukiang are still not livable, and I stayed with our Superintendent, Brother Tsai in his foreign-style home. During the evening I gathered that the work in Kiukiang is preparing to carry on this fall, the Chinese brethren and sisters being then busily engaged in their plans.

The next day I went to Kuling, our summer resort, and found to my delight that our property there is practically intact. An American, Mr. Henry E. Baker, a close friend of many of us, and a Christian doing work as an engineer and builder apart from mission connections, had undertaken the task of sealing our houses, and apart from petty thievery, not unknown at Kuling, every house was still as it had been left last year. I made arrangements with Mr. Baker for still closer supervision, and on Thursday went to Nanchang.

Nanchang was my real objective for the trip, and my mission there was to discuss conditions of opening the Nanchang Academy. The Chinese brethren had written and telegraphed voluminously to Bishop Birney asking his consent to their carrying on the school, but certain matters brought in by the Communist element connected with the Nationalist movement Bishop Birney rightly felt needed clear statement and agreement before he could sanction Christian money going into the institution. Before I left Shanghai the Bishop gave me in detail his views on these matters, and I had been in Nanchang less than an hour before we met in committee to discuss the whole situation.

I found that the group appointed to represent the school, three teachers, and two students, was more eager than I, if that were possible, to insist on the very points the Bishop raised, mainly three: 1, the faculty and not the students are to run the school; 2, there is to be free opportunity for every student to engage in religious worship of a distinctly Christian character, and to study religious and Bible courses; and 3, the question of finances. We held three sessions altogether, the first spent in canvassing the ground of the agreement, the second in revising the first draft of the agreement, and the third, very short, in signing the agreement.

Nanchang Academy is to open as a Christian school with religion as a voluntary element, the boys to have complete freedom to be Christian. The school is to be managed in the only wise manner yet dis-

covered, by the mature faculty under the headship of the Principal, and not by the immature students. The local group in assuming responsibility for the finances, but is under agreement to work in harmony with the Finance Committee of the Conference as a part of our Church work.

It is a fragrant memory which will remain with me long that the whole meeting was most brotherly and Christian. Not all points were settled without discussion. At times we spent many minutes over questions of wording and seeking to bring out bearings of proposed articles, but at no time was there any hint of disharmony, and at the end I felt strongly that the Holy Spirit had been at work in our midst preparing us all for the final outcome.

The rest of my time at Nanchang I spent in our residence gathering up the remains left from the occupation by communistic soldiers. I found that our losses have not been great, and I have brought to Shanghai practically all my books and papers. My Graflex camera had been taken, as well as all my extra eye-glasses, some tools and some other things, but considering that we had been told that 70% of our stuff was gone, we are fortunate indeed to have what we have, enough to live with, and not feel pinched.

I took time to visit Dr. Kahn and found her well and carrying on much as usual. Miss Howe had her 81st birthday the day after I left. She is well in body and is being tenderly cared for by Dr. Kahn. I believe Miss Howe far better off there than anywhere else.

The Nanchang Hospital is being managed by Dr. Wu in Dr. Blydenburgh's absence, and a fine job he is doing. I went through the building and found it in first-rate order. It had not been occupied by soldiers even for a single day, Dr. Wu told me.

On my return to Kiukiang I had to wait from Tuesday until Friday before I could get a boat to Shanghai, and thus had time to visit all the work there. The schools are all opening, I believe, and the hospitals have not closed.

Conditions I found personally to be both quiet and friendly. At Nanchang I was asked "are you Russian", and on my answering in the negative my baggage was passed without examination. People I do not remember at all stopped me in Nanchang, calling my name and smiling all over in welcome. Everyone asked if I were not coming back to live. As yet the American Consuls have not granted permission for us to live again in the interior, but there are indications this week that this attitude is relaxing somewhat.

After my return to Shanghai Bishop Birney told me that he has had most urgent appeals for some of us to go back to Kiangsi to live and to help the Chinese, and he has therefore asked me to return as soon as I can. My plan is to start about a month from now, as soon as I can arrange for my work in the Shanghai American School, and sort out the mass of stuff I brought out this time from Nanchang. If this works out I can promise you a most interesting letter three months from now.

Prophecy about the situation in China is worse than useless, because facts and data are so hard, all but impossible to get at with exactness. At present matters are quiet and the prognosis is for re-

turning and increasing quiet and confidence in the Yangtze region, but that is all one can say now. If China can shake off the Soviet influence she will be in a position infinitely stronger.

Chinese Christians are the hope for today. They have done magnificently this summer and fall. At present they are doing their task, not helping us to do ours, and I am strong for helping them. Pray for us all.

Yours in Christ's Kingdom,

Fred R. Brown.

59 Boissezon-Road, Shanghai,
Route Boissezon
September 25, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

It is now a week since I arrived here after my eventful trip up river. The week has been almost overful preparing for my classes in the school here. I have two sections in General Science and two in Chemistry, the enrollment exceeding expectations. Each of the classes is as full as can be conveniently handled. That the school is truly American may perhaps be demonstrated by some of the names on my book. For instance, I have Gleb Sheveloff, Essai Shnapper, Vadim Pchelkin, Oswald Wold, Leo Zukovsky, Servio Salvo, Michael Belinky and Edwardo de Meglio as well as the majority of apparently orthodox angry saxon descent.

However, a rather sudden change of ideas has appeared to start me again on the move. It seems to have been my fate for ten years at least to be denied the privilege of a settled piece of work. I think I can truly state that in the past ten years, no two years have seen me at the same piece of work. This time Bishop Birney wants me to prepare at once to return to Nanchang. In the circumstances my judgement agrees with his, and possibly ran before his. Independently of that the Chinese brethren have sent in strong representations to the Bishop asking my return immediately and manifesting such a spirit altogether that affirmative answer seems the only possible outcome. It is quite out of the question for me to go within these few days. The two Bishops (Birney and Grose) go up river this week, Grose to West China, if he can get there, and Birney to visit the Yangtze stations, particularly Kiukiang, and return thence to Shanghai.

I brought out ten big boxes filled with books and the bricabrac from my too-extensive files. This stuff I shall have to sort over carefully, as it represents only a part, though I think the major part, 80% at least, of the contents of our attic. Then I have to turn over my school work here, and fortunately Miss Seeck of Baldwin, far better prepared for the work than I is here and glad to take it over. I spoke to Dr. Anderson about her and he is satisfied with the arrangement as a temporary matter. I have yet to approach him on it a a permanent thing, but he has no choice but accept, according to Bishop Birney's stipulation made long ago that if the way opens for me to return I am to be released by the S.A.S. This matter, then, seems easy to arrange.

In my own mind I have set a month from today as the time to start. It is altogether possible that the political and military situation may change so that by that time I can not go. Only the days as they pass will reveal that. I will say now that such an outcome seems to me quite unlikely. Allen of the YMCA, and possibly Craighill plan to go to Nanchang within a couple of weeks, Allen to live and Craighill to visit. If conditions remain approximately as they were two weeks ago a couple of men can live in Nanchang without the slightest apprehension, whereas it is possible that a large group might stir up trouble by the aggravation of its numbers alone.

Clella seems very happy in her work with the first grade, and Charles, who did not want school last year, seems eager now to go. Hester is in 4B and Charles in 2A. The entire family is going to the Shanghai American School.

I think it will be better for the present if you continue to address us at the address above. My going to Nanchang is to be somewhat of an experiment. I am not taking any great quantity of stuff, and will be back here for Christmas anyway, D.V. Clella can deal with your letters here and forward them or send me summaries of your letters as the circumstances seem to warrant.

Bishop Birney gave us a good sermon this morning. If you ever get Shanghai (JOCK I think) on Sunday mornings you will hear the Community church service. It is always broadcast.

Love

Mred.

*Probably before last
get 50 K. You would
have a record from
9-11 Saturday night
a very interesting
E*

Oct. 2nd '27

Dear people:

I wanted to write you before but could not seem to make it. The Sunday we were in Kobe. I had one of those spells with my gall bladder. Was pretty sick. The doctor said I passed a gall stone. In bed two days. It is a year and a half since I had one so I hope this will be the last for some time again. The next Sun. we had been in our house

two days. I was about done
for when I got back and
found Fred was not here.

Succeeded in getting a good
cook and rested all I could
but that was not very
much. Children came
on Tues. just to be registered
and learn their places.

They thought I would have
20 and I have 35. All
the rest of the school
have a like increase

I have been improving
right along. Have a
very lovely lot of children
and I think I shall
have no difficulty in
keeping them interested

Hester is taking music. She
seems to like it -

Last Monday night we had
a meeting of the Nauchang
group at Gwynnes. They asked
me to read my diary during
the siege at Nauchang. This
I did.

Thursday there is a reception
for the new members on
the faculty and as our
names begin with B. we
are first on the list -

I went down town yesterday
and bought material for a
new coat with lining. I shall
use the fur collar Helen gave
me to trim it - Think it is
going to be pretty.

wish Helen would write
oftener - Had a letter from
Mrs. Dodd. Am afraid they
were not joyfully received
by the Board when they
got home - They feel the
Dieffendorfer - Hutchinsons
influence -

We all send love
Celia.

The Shanghai American School

and the

Parent Teachers Association

invite you to a

Reception to meet the new

members of the staff.

Thursday, October 6, 1927.

4.30—6.30 P.M. 10 Avenue Pétain.

59 Route Gustave de Boissezon,
Shanghai, Ku., China.
October 2, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

The autumnal equinox of 1927 brought us a number of days with clouds and rain, but today is bright and fair and warm, and perhaps we shall have typical mid-China autumn weather from now on. This is the really delightful season of the year, at least in my estimation, here.

The Bishops have gone up-river, but went separately, Grose on Tuesday and Birney on Wednesday. We are anxious for news from them. Bishop Birney wrote back from Nanking, showing that the mail is moving on something like the old schedule.

This morning's paper brings plenty to think about. Apparently the military moves are beginning in the north, toward Kalgan. Yen Hsi-san the independent and hitherto neutral governor of Shansi, which has been known as the model province, has joined with the Nanking branch of the Nationalists. He is against Chang Tso-lin. Back of him is Feng Yu-siang (?) and back of Feng is Moscow (??) I have written what many are saying and the ?? indicate that I want more light in order to judge for myself. The communistic braves who ransacked things at Nanchang are partly at Swatow - the more irresponsible of them, -- and partly at Canton taking over the city with the avowed intention of restoring the communist reign there. This is what the paper says. These people are loyal to the Hankow group and against Nanking. The whole setup is as perplexing and complicated as it well can be. A little while ago Feng Yu-siang seemed to be the deciding factor. Now it may be Yen and the troops at Canton. Well, anyway, interest has moved to north and south and for the time being Kiangsi seems to be quiet.

Work at the school is going well. It is a very pleasant place to work and the students are very responsive and apparently appreciative. Clella seems very happy with her flock. Hester's attitude seems different from what it was last year and she is going at her arithmetic with apparently a determination to conquer it. It is doing Charles good to be with ~~with~~ other children under school discipline.

It is good to see my books again. Testimony of others and our own small share of the experience taught us that it is perfectly possible to lose heavily in worldly goods as many have in China and be strangely calm and peaceful about it. Nevertheless, having gone through that change of feelings there is something very satisfying to get back what was thought lost. My spare time for several weeks will be spent in resorting and reclassifying ^{what} ~~was~~ had been sorted and classified months ago. My books were almost all catalogued before I left in March, so with them the principal work is mechanical arrangement according to the information already written in the books. With letters it is different, and I have so much of mission stuff in my files that the job will be long and may prove longer than I now anticipate.

Sometimes it looks as though I shall not get back to Kiangsi, and if communistic regimes become again the order of the day I shall probably stay here where I can be more useful than trying to buck as a foreigner a proposition where a foreigner is useless and generally a handicap to the Chinese. However, until the way is closed my face is definitely set toward Kiangsi.

A letter from Edgar came during the week, I think it was dated September 2.

In Church this morning we had a philosophical sermon by Dr. Patton. The Communion Service was a combination of Methodist ritual and Congregational service, but we out here get great benefit from such services, even though we have to use adapted forms. The spirit is the same.

Love

Fred.

59 Route de Boissezon, Shanghai, Ku.,
October the ninth, 1927.

Dear Folks:-

The Cohoes letter of September 6 reached us yesterday, having been forwarded from Japan. This is good time. It seems to me that we have been missing some mail - not that I have any definite information but simply because there has been so little of it. It will all reach us eventually I am sure.

At Church this morning I saw Bishop Birney, and he looks a little more rested than when he left for up river. His report was encouraging, so far as I have heard it, but he is calling a meeting for this evening to discuss matters of policy, I believe, which have to be settled at once. However, with this comes a report of doings yesterday at Wuhu, after the Bishop left there on his way down river. It seems that a general more obstreperous than the usual type, called on Dr. Brown with a complaint that the Dr. has been making himself obnoxious to army men by keeping soldiers out of foreign property, and demanding that this stop, making as a stipulation that if Dr. Brown did not at once back down, the hospital, our new Wuhu plant, would have to be turned over to the military establishment. Dr. Brown did not back down and matters became so threatening that he sent an SOS to the American destroyer at Wuhu with the result that American marines were landed to keep the hospital intact. At this point, the most interesting of all the tale stops, and you can imagine we are all anxious to hear full details confirming or denying and telling the outcome. This is all said to have taken place yesterday and no one seems able to finish the story. Bishop Birney will try to get details from the Consul. This spring a wild story from Wuhu was circulated to be denied later and possibly this is in that category. However there is no inherent impossibility this time, and there are explicit details.

Anyway, I asked Bishop Birney if he has changed his plans for me in any way, and he said "no," so I am going ahead with my preparations to start up river in another three weeks or so. It is quite possible that before then the way will be completely blocked, but I shall in any case continue to throw off my work at the American School here so as to be ready for what does happen in case it is possible to go.

The lull in China affairs which marked the end of the summer is now over, so it seems, and activity is well under way in the north. As usual it is very hard to get matters straight. Personally I am setting up a statement of the main course of events which gives me an explanation of what is taking place, and which I believe to be correct in its main outlines.

There are four major movements now going on in China, two offensive and two defensive.

1; the Nationalist movement, is not what many of its enemies call it, but is deep and strong and in my opinion will eventually dominate China. It springs from patriotism and is both reckless and headlong in many of its aspects. It is hindered by the appalling lack of education, lack of public interest and lack of sacrificial spirit among the huge lower strata of Chinese society. It is embarrassed by lack of practical knowledge among its leaders and has now for the second time been nearly swamped by a first-magnitude blunder. Nevertheless, when all this has been said, in this movement lies the only hope now above the horizon in China. The present Nationalist movement may give way to one with a different name, but the new movement will succeed only as it embraces the essential characteristics of the old and eliminates the present blunders.

2; Bolshevism appears as an excrescence on the Nationalist movement, but it is a mistake to suppose that Bolshevism is without influence. It has spread wide destruction already in China and its 'co-operation' with Nationalism forms the second stupendous blunder of the Nationalists. Russia is ever the same. 1907-1917 saw an alliance

between Russia and England, but it was not and could not have been other than temporary and for temporary ends. Russia must have an outlet to warm water. There might have been a chance for Russia in Mittel Europa, though I doubt it. Anyway her paths to the west and south are now definitely blocked. She seeks warm water now on the Pacific coast. Her former surge eastward was blocked by Japan in the acquisition of Korea and Manchuria, and the easiest path left lay through the Yangtze Valley. Here Russia threatens England again, and England knows it. The Bear still shuffles as before, only his godlets are now named Lenin and Trotsky instead of Nicholas. There is no essential change in his nature.

3; the first defensive force is England. If there is another world-war now stewing up it is between England and Russia, and both these countries seem well aware of it. Whether or not the questions of ethics enter in, the struggle is clearly in sight and the viewpoints of the two rivals seem clearly unreconcilable. Russia's advance under the Nationalist flag along the Yangtze was taken by England as a threat, and so far as I can learn the Russians viewed it in precisely the same light. A trade route highly lucrative was in danger and England seemed to feel it her duty to keep this route open. Furthermore, Russian approaches to the vicinity of India make cold shivers run up and down England's spine. The 'Shanghai Defense Force' was and is essentially British. It was and is far too large for merely defending Shanghai. In my opinion it is not and never has been directed against China, but Chinese reaction against it has been partly genuine and partly the outcome of exceedingly clever nourishment by Russians. My guess would be that these forces operated about 50-50.

4; parallel to England's position on the Yangtze is Japan's position in the north. The only difference I can see is that, since the British Empire is so huge and Japan so small, comparatively, the menace is proportionately more acute to Japan. While in many ways so different, strange similarities between England and Japan are clear to a careful student. Each is an island, commercial, industrial, depending on imports, rather highly monarchical, with a distinct ruling class (more so in Japan than recently in England), and so on. Each is intensely interested in keeping trade routes open. Japan fought one war to keep Russia off the warm water Pacific coast, and is quite ready to undertake another. In fact, in view of Japan's huge investments in China I cannot see how Japan can take any other attitude unless she is ready to present her investments --- not to China --- to Russia.

In other words; if Japan and Britain have no agreement to divide the work here, England keeping the Yangtze clear while Japan cares for North China, they are acting as though they have.

There are other reasons for the attitude taken against the Nationalists by business men and others. Nationalism here, as in Turkey, Mexico, Japan and where not, is opposed to foreign control, to unequal treaties, and all the rest of it. However, in backing the militarists they are backing the wrong horse. Nationalism is sure to win sooner or later. As long as it seems a question whether one foreign power or another shall control, Solomon's whips are better than Rehoboam's scorpions and I side with England and Japan. I am still puzzling over recent events. It looked a while ago as though Russia had been balked in Central China. A month ago at Nanchang it seemed to me that the Russians were completely out of favor. Nanking had pronounced against Communism, and Wuhan had followed suit. Labor unions had been disbanded, and agitators had been not only subject to attack in proclamations but were executed, 26 in Kiukiang and as many in Nanchang. When at the railroad station at Nanchang I denied Russian nationality my baggage was not subjected to examination, al-

though I did not see anyone else there who did not have to open everything.

On my return to Kiukiang I found General Wu strongly of the opinion that the pronouncement against Communism on the part of Wuhan was pure buncum and careful questioning revealed the same feeling among other leaders in the Church. Of course an inclination toward Communism may not be at all the same as friendship for Russians, and yet, so far as the Soviet is concerned I find it hard to draw a real distinction. Much Russian activity has certainly disappeared in the Yangtze Valley, at least for the time being.

Still there is the north. My 'tentative hypothesis' is that Yen Hsi-san is backed by Feng Yu-siang and Feng Yu-siang is backed by Moscow, meaning that Russia balked on the Yangtze is trying again to reach the sea, this time through Shansi and Chihli. Perhaps the Russians feel fairly secure of the Yangtze, having sowed so much propoganda there, and are merely extending their lines.

If that is the case, I feel the Russians have again blundered. On the Yangtze England is interested in trade and will do only so much as will insure the stream of trade bringing shakels into the coffers of British companies. In other words England will not bother to defend concessions, banks and business houses in the face of pressure from the Chinese. Witness Hankow and Kiukiang on this point. When these folks touch Japan, though, it will be a different story. Japan may not worry so much over naval etiquette or be bothered seriously by the slaughter of half a dozen Japanese business men or even by the maltreatment of Japanese women, but believe me she will defend her investments even to sending a column of marines in as far as Tsinan or Peking. Doubtless the distinction is not so bald as I have drawn it, but there is a real difference of viewpoint and Japan I think considers it a vital matter of national life and death for Russia to gain a threatening foothold on the China coast, and will act accordingly. England still has Singapore. Japan's whole head office is right across the street and not a very wide street at that! Hankow is practically a seaport, while Tsinan is far inland.

If this is correct, and I believe it substantially accurate, we need not think that the unrest in China is settling down. Rather it is just beginning. These forces at work are larger than any man or group of men - larger even than any nation, and they will keep working out until another balance is reached, even if another great war is the price that must be paid. Four main forces are at work as I have outlined, but only three great ideas: Chinese Nationalism, which is not essentially different from nationalism anywhere; Bolshevism, which is fighting for its life; and the Commercial idea represented by Japan and England. For the time being Nationalism in China seems to have chosen Bolshevism as its running partner, and I believe this choice to be mistaken, but on the other hand artificial and temporary.

The mistake arose from the bitter disappointment of Sun Yat-sen when America turned down his appeals for help. Soviet Russia an outlaw among nations, a pariah with no conscience by the specious claim of equal treatment offered help and it was accepted, or perhaps the offer was from Sun.

The Chinese on the other hand are not Bolsheviks. They have a well-established idea of society and they are essentially a commercial people. The case is something like the relations between America and England. Disagreements arise, friction exists, quarrels take place, but logically and primarily England and America have the same deep interests, essentially the same viewpoint and are in fact the same race. Peace between England and America is natural and will continue to be the fundamental characteristic of our peoples. War is bound to be temporary and against all common interests which are

sure to bring a restoration of the natural and permanent relations of peace. Likewise China is essentially peace-loving and commercial and will eventually return to friendly relations with England, Japan and America, and throw overboard her unnatural connections with the Bolsheviks. The time is not yet, however! The bad habit of militarism takes a long time to uproot, and there are those among the Chinese who have to be shown by bitter personal experience the evils of Bolshevism.

Well, what of the Church. Your letter comments on Bishop Grose, Dr. Bowen and Bro. Wilson. I may as well say frankly at once that I disagree with Bishop Grose, though I suspect Ciella agrees with him. Objections to our property investments in China I have heard many times, but from westerners, not from Chinese. The Chinese I have heard criticize us freely, and I am trying patiently to discover what it is all about, but this item I have not heard myself. This is I think another of those matters carefully fostered by some overzealous Americans who think they know better than the Chinese what the Chinese think.

Dr. Bowen is a broken man, or was when I last saw him. His experiences at Nanking on that terrible day in March put the climax on what he had been thinking for some time and I believe finished him for China. His article shows, however, the same quality of careful and thorough thought he used to have. Personally I wish he might return to China. I should value exceedingly the opportunity of seeking his advice to clear my own thinking many times.

Bro. Wilson in his letter spoke out of the fulness of his own heart. I think he is correct in interpreting his dream as portraying the actual condition. We have many times tried to compare Bishop Birney with Bashford, but it is in days like these since Nanking that Birney's real greatness has appeared. I think Bashford were he here would have had an earlier and more sure grasp of the essential facts of the big movements going on, and would have been able to appraise each leader on any side, keenly and accurately, but Birney has been shown to us as a leader essentially spiritual, with a mind as keen, penetrating and active as Bashford's but directed slightly differently. Since Nanking we have needed primarily a spiritual leader, for the spiritual question is after all the one most needing resolution just now.

There seems to be a feeling that we ought never to reestablish the Nanchang station as a big mission center. The Chinese there have done so remarkably well, leading and organizing, raising funds to carry on the work, that some are feeling strongly on this point. I think the question will come up in just this form before long. The Nanchang Chinese have asked for my return, but it may be significant that they have not asked for a general return of missionaries. Possibly they have not thought through to that point. In any case my return has no essential bearing on the main question, as in any case I go as an experiment, taking nothing with me beyond what I need for bare existence, and ready to clear out at any time advisable. I might add, to make it clear, that the proposition to not reestablish Nanchang has come, so far as I know, only from foreigners, not from the Chinese friends.

Anyway, these are days when enormous questions are hurling themselves at us. We certainly need praying for, because the strongest of us feel pretty humble and helpless just now.

I will not promise to write you an encyclopedia like this every week.

Love

Fred

#59 Rue de Boissignon
Shanghai - Oct. 12 '27

Dear people: -

I just read your letters of Sept. 11th and thought I would write a few lines now as I wait for Fred. (Fred came in just then so I did not finish) Hester was practicing on the school piano beside me so I stopped her long enough to read what grandma said about her music. Hester's reply was - "Why I get great comfort from my music now" and she went on practicing. I do not think she is a musical genius but she is being initiated into music by such an attractive method that I am sure she will not run against the snags I did and will enjoy it from the start.

If you really want to get me

something ~~from~~ the tidbits
I wish you would go to the 5th ^{2/10}
and get me some of those
15 cts pins. I seem to have
a fashion of losing them,
and never have one.

I now have 38 first graders.
Three high school girls come
over to help out with drills
and seat work and play ground.

I find the work most interesting,
and it takes all of my time.

Charles is in 2nd - and seems
to do it well - That means he will
go to 3rd - in February - Hester is
beginning 4th.

Many of the children have Russian
nurses - girls of good family who
dare not live in Russia - There
are many interesting youngsters -
One the daughter of the commissioner

of education for Kwangsi - himself
a graduate of Oberlin and
Harvard - ^(Chinese) and his ~~the~~ wife a fine
appearing, well educated Swede.
She tells me they are both
Christians. No Eurasians are
admitted to the school but
this child as well as Hawks-
Pott's grand children are
an exception.

Our house looks quite
attractive. Our brown ^{charpeta} rug with
blue and yellow phoenix and
one yellow stripe in the border.
yellow cushions and yellow jap-
crepe curtains, black furniture
etc - all help out - Wish you
could come in to see us.

I am going to write Helen
a long letter as soon as I
get time - We have a cook and

his wife and 2 children. They seem quite capable. They do all the work including washing and ironing. So I am free to do my work. I am earning \$140⁰⁰ per month for the mission. I get \$180 but I keep \$40 for extra expenses. I hate to have Fred go to Nan-chang. but I think that is the work the Lord has cut out for him. So I have nothing to say. I think by June we will all be going back to Kuling. or rather the small remnant will be. We will rattle around in Methodist valley like peas in a pod.

We all send love

Clella

INTERNATIONAL FAMINE RELIEF COMMITTEE

OF

KIANGSI PROVINCE

江西華洋籌賑會

HEAD OFFICE

NANCHANG, KIANGSI, CHINA

CODE ADDRESS: FAMREL

59 Route Boissezon, Shanghai, Ku.,
October 16, 1927.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOREIGN MEMBERS

GENERAL SECRETARY
WM. R. JOHNSON
TREASURER
J. G. KAUDERER
CORRESPONDENCE
H. C. BENNETT
CONTRIBUTIONS
A. J. ALLEN
DISTRIBUTION
G. T. BLYDENBURGH, M.D.

INVESTIGATION

F. R. BROWN

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE CHINESE MEMBERS

GENERAL SECRETARY
TAI PIN-CHIN
TREASURER
CHEN HSIAO-CHI
CORRESPONDENCE
C. K. SHAW
CONTRIBUTIONS
HU HSUIN
INVESTIGATION
SHING SHAO-HEN
DISTRIBUTION
LU FAN

Dear Folks;-

I am writing today on some letter paper I looted from my own house in Nanchang. I may have lost my Graflex Camera and a few other trifles, but my letter paper was almost all still there, though scattered almost beyond belief.

My letter of last Sunday had an account of the 'Wuhu incident', but during the week it turned out that nothing of the kind happened. The story started probably by confusion with an incident which took place in Swatow. The reason I gave credence to the Wuhu story was that it came through missionaries I knew had been long resident in Wuhu. In this case lack of confirmation brings decided relief to our feelings.

Letters came from you this past week, Northville of Sept 12 arrived on Oct. 12; Sept. 18 on Oct. 15; Latham of Aug 27 and 29 on Oct. 13; of Sept. 10 and 11 on Oct. 12, these two via Gotemba; and of Sept. 17 and 18 on Oct. 15. I am sorry for your difficulty in regard to the letter containing the Ninooka booklet. I inquired as I mailed it and was told it was not overweight, but I guess there is something Oriental at work there. Many unexplainable things happen in the Far East. Edgar's letter of Sept 18th is the third one from him this year for which I have had to make a special trip to the Post Office and pay 12 cents to get it. He put on only 2 cents postage. The day of 2 cent postage to Shanghai was over several years ago.

I have now stopped my teaching at the American School. Mr. Farrior a missionary from Chinkiang is taking the General Science and administrative work I was doing, and as he is unable to give whole-time service, Mr. Quevada, of whom I know nothing much, is taking the Chemistry. Mr. Q says he is a graduate from Georgetown and took a master's degree in Chemistry, after which he taught chemistry for five years in Vera Cruz or Santa Cruz or somewhere.

Late news from Nanchang is that all is still quiet there. Craighill is due back tomorrow and will doubtless bring all details. Bishop Roots of Hankow told me after the service this morning that all is very much more quiet there than formerly -- on the surface. I was not able because of interruption to get any further statement from him as to what he meant. Allen from Nanchang is reported to have said - or rather written that Communism is dead for the present, but that there is 'boring from within.' This all agrees with my own conclusions during my recent trip there. Communism is certainly not dead in any permanent sense, but whether or not the C.P. will be able to stage a comeback is a question whose solution depends on the strength of forces now all but impossible to gauge at all. (Bishop Roots is reputed to be, or at least to have been very pro-Nationalist. Allen comes, perhaps, in the same general category.) My plan is to leave here on the 25th or thereabouts.

Dr. Kahn is in Shanghai for the meeting of the National Christian Council, and is coming to tea and supper with us today.

Monday saw a sudden plunge from midsummer into midwinter, the kind of change for which Shanghai is famous. We are well

Love

Fred. (OVER)

Regarding accounts — thank you for your letter of Aug 27. I will change my books so that the National City Bank account will read \$608.77 instead of \$568.07. They will then stand

N C B	608.77
Troy SB	578.39
E H B	<u>91.16</u>
Total	1278.32 — which agrees with your totals.

and includes all interest, I presume, up to June 30 of this year.

Please let me know if the figures still need correcting. Is

this all at 4½% interest now?

Have you been getting the Ohio Advocate?
Johnnaber's new editor. I have just
paid your subscription for another year. J.

NANCHANG ACADEMY

BOYS' SCHOOL OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE
FRED R. BROWN

59 Route Boissezon,
Shanghai, Ku.,
October 23, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI., CHINA

Dear Folks;-

For this week's effusion from my long-suffering type-writer I have decided to catalogue and chronicle rather more personal notes and less general stuff than usual. Let me know how it goes with you. Probably it will be mostly of myself, on Walt Whitman's principle 'there is so much of me and it is all so luscious' etc.

1st; my teeth. Following Edgar's noble example I am today fuffing and shushing through where my front teeth once were. My bridge work lasted for eleven years, but finally one peg gave way, effective repair seemed impossible, some infection was present, though the dentist was surprised as he reported 'very little', and on Thursday I had the two roots out and get impressed tomorrow for a plate. This will enable the holes ~~between~~ teeth long gone from my upper jaw to be filled, and I am sure will add to my general health, though I doubt if the ideal of obesity Clella and Hester long for for me will be realized.

2nd: my optics. Nothing much to report there, but since I seem to have made the Nationalists an involuntary contribution of all my extra spectacles and thus had to have at least one extra pair, I have joined the prevailing mode with round lenses rimmed in mottled celluloid to match my fast-streaking hair and ground toric to make way for my eyelashes which are too long for the work they have to do.

3d: my return to Nanchang. The matter of my teeth holds me here until the end of this week. I plan to leave on Saturday night the 29th. This week has brought news of renewed military activity up river, in the region of Wuhu. Bishop Grose, trying to get to West China, turned around at Ichang, and is now at Wuhu, prepared to stay in case Bishop Birney has to return to Shanghai. Mrs. Birney has been in the hospital with pleurisy, and though she is said to be in no danger, Bishop Birney is not quite easy, I guess, so he has arranged for Bishop Grose to hold Central China and Kiangsi Conferences in case of emergency. Bishop Birney left here Friday night for Whuh, and is doubtless there now.

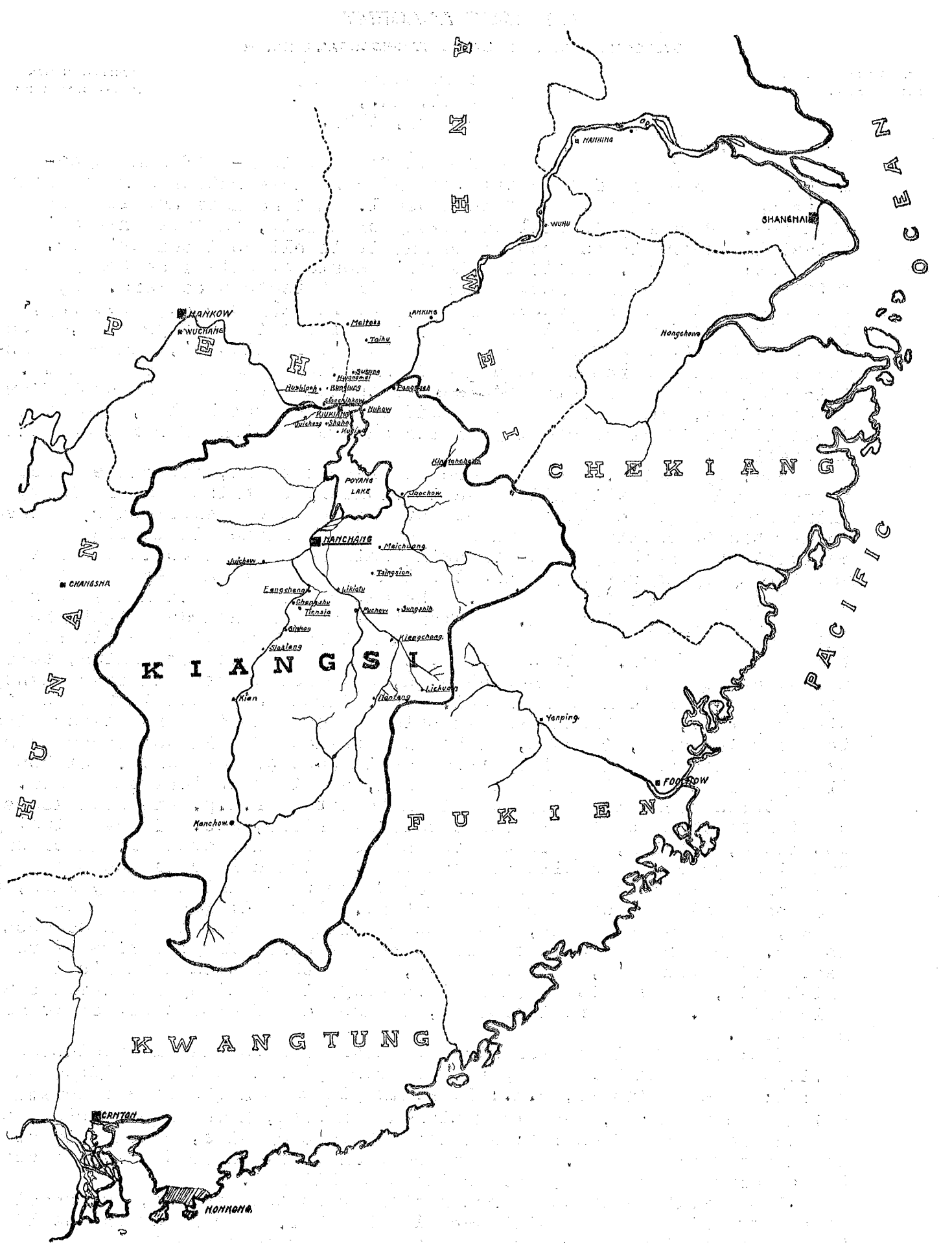
4th: the school. They seem loth to let me r.i.p. Anderson keeps chasing after me to check over chemistry orders, etc. I have finally cut loose, I think, and left matters where I judge even Dr. Anderson's sanguine expectations will be staisfied. Clella reaches the stage this week where the hack work she has had to do will diminish very much, and I am happy as she seems to be over that. The children can go on to books, as I understand it, and posters will not have to be made much longer. Hester and Charles brought report cards for the first five weeks, Hester with four A's, as I remember, but both of them with D's in Arithmetic, Hester with U (unsatisfactory) in spelling and Charles with U in writing. Both are improving, though and we expect better reports next time.

5th: some would be surprised to hear of a completely wholesome movie entertainment in Shanghai. Yesterday we took the children and saw: 1; a news graphic, o.k.; 2, Felix misses his cheese a splendid animated cartoon; 3, The Black Diamond Express, nothing wonderful, but refreshingly free from rot; and last Where's My Wife, principally slapstick but really funny. Since we went only for entertainment we voted the afternoon a success, and so did the children.

I may write next week from a steamer on the Yangtze, but should not be too surprised to be still here in Shanghai. "You never can tell" is the proper attitude for a prophet to take now in the Orient.

Love,

Fred.



K W A N G T U N G

F U K I E N

K I A N G S I

C H E K I A N G

C H A N S H A

H A N K O W
W U C H A N G

S H A N G H A I

C A N T O N

H O N G K O N G

H
U
B
E
I

H
U
N
A
N

P
A
C
I
F
I
C
O
C
E
A
N

Monday - Mother's 65th birthday. Congratulations + greetings. God has been good to our family.

NANCHANG ACADEMY

BOYS' SCHOOL OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE
FRED R. BROWN

59 Route Boissezon, Shanghai
October 30, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI., CHINA

Dear Folks;-

I am still here today, though it was only at 11 yesterday morning that I cancelled my reservation on the steamer sailing at 1. The first of the week I was all set to go, and I am now ready to leave on an hour's notice. On Wednesday Mrs. Allen had a wire from her husband from Nanchang about thus 'leaving for Hankow. C.K. Shaw advises Brown remain Shanghai'. (C.K. Shaw is one of our leading Chinese in the Academy.) The contents of this we wired immediately to Bishop Birney at Wuhu. On Friday Mrs. Allen had a hurriedly scribbled note from Art written at Kiukiang on his way out, saying in effect 'they (the officials) have advised me to leave Nanchang at once as they are expecting heavy fighting within a very few days all along the line. Troop trains are running day and night loaded with soldiers.' My return was based originally on the expressed wish and advice of the Chinese, which is now withdrawn for the time being. No one in Shanghai seems to advise my going, and the Consul is strenuously against it, therefore I am waiting for further instructions from Bishop Birney. Yesterday I met Bishop Grose's boat as he returned from Wuhu, and he said Bishop Birney is expecting that I will wait here for his return to Shanghai, probably Wednesday the 2d. Meanwhile he is asking Kiangsi Conference for a three-weeks postponement. My opinion is that Conference is already automatically postponed by conditions.

The Perkinses arrived yesterday from Japan. We tried to get them here to stay with us, but the matter slipped somehow, and Olella is going to ask them again at Church time this morning. He said last night over the telephone that he wants to go up river with me and we two live in his house at Kiukiang, making occasional trips to Nanchang. This may be the best thing to do, but I now expect to stay here at least a week more, and certainly to await Bishop Birney's arrival.

The general situation is still far from clear to us. While the papers feature Fengtien battles in Honan, Earl Hoose writes that in Peking they can hear the big guns and there seems to be a real threat to the Capital. Obscure rumors of a new big coalition in the southwest (Szechuan, Yunnan, Kweichow, Kwangsi and Hunan) with a possibility of Tang Seng-chih joining may explain and call for a tremendous military activity in the region of Hankow, in which case I shall sit here at Shanghai for a long time. Other significant reports indicate an early collapse of Tang Seng-chih. Who knows what to believe?

Well - in the meantime I have my new teeth, no trouble at all except getting used to the extra hunk of rubber in the way of my tongue. I feel still that I cannot talk quite plainly, but Olella thinks now that I am real handsome once more (aint that nice?)

One letter came during the week from you. American mail was due yesterday, but I was so busy meeting Bishop Grose that closing time was past before I could get to the Mission Treasurers office.

Hester had a very sore hip Friday so that she could not wiggle at all (except when she thought no one was looking). It did not interfere with her going to a movie yesterday, though! Seriously, we are watching it and trust nothing will develop. Today she seems O.K.

After church: We saw the Perkinses. He wants to start with me for Kiukiang Thursday (i.e. the day after the Bishop arrives) and go on to Hankow if we cannot stay in Kiukiang. I had a letter from Nanchang, just as we returned from church. It gave a somewhat toned-down account of conditions there, but in September they told me that on account of the censorship they did not always dare write of conditions as black as they really were. If Bishop Birney thinks we are justified in spending as much money as it takes to get me there on a chance to get in I may go

Yours
Fred.

S.S. "Poyang" on the Yangtze, nearing Nanking
November 6, 1927.

Dear Folks;—

Today I start a new series of letters to you, and just at present the prospect is rather bright that it will be long. Bishop Birney returned from Wuhu, reaching Shanghai Thursday, and by that time I had received a cheering telegram from Nanchang urging me to "come as soon as possible, Nanchang peaceful at present." I have still to straighten out the real meaning of the former telegram telling me to remain in Shanghai for the present.

A lot of Methodists had reservations for this boat, but up to late Friday afternoon it looked doubtful about many of us getting away. Dr. and Mrs. Perkins and Miss Pleege secured consular permission earlier in the week on the score of their being in medical work. Bishop Birney worked at the question of the others, and finally at three o'clock he secured permission for our other women to go to Nanchang for Conference, provided they leave right afterward to return to Shanghai. So we have in our party Bishop Grose and his secretary, the Misses Woodruff (Mabel), Pittman, Thompson, Seeck, Meeker and Raab, Mr. Johannaber, the Perkins party, as aforesaid, and little me. The women had to scurry some to get tickets, visas, and pack their baggage, but here they are. Bishop Birney is staying with Mrs. Birney in Shanghai, as she is not recovering as quickly as she might. His presence seems to cheer her a great deal and he is staying on the doctors' advice. It is fortunate Bishop Grose is able to help out.

Clrella came with me to the boat Friday night. We expected to sail at 6.30 yesterday, but were delayed so that Clrella came on board again for a half-hour before we sailed. I was certainly glad to see her. Just before she came Chas. J. gave me a couple of letters from you, Northville and Latham of Oct. 10 — not such bad time. He picked them out from a pile of unsorted mail which had just come in from the post-office, and I am grateful to him for doing so.

It looks now as though we shall not be able to reach Nanchang by Wednesday morning, when Conference opens, but we expect to be there Wednesday evening. Conference this year is a Chinese affair exclusively, and I am looking forward with pleasurable anticipations to sitting pretty much on the sidelines. Next Sunday I can write much more in detail.

The clippings in your letters were full of interest. I wish I could see and hear the new Northville organ. It must add very much to the services there. In the other clipping it was interesting to learn of the moving of Fujiyama (Ni-no-Oka on the side of the sacred mountain). By the way, I did not travel on a gunboat, and never have, but our boat was conveyed by a gunboat, the Cockchafer, a tiny little thing of the ~~Yin~~ Upper Yangtze shallow-draft boat class, with a wicked sting in her armament.

My plan is to stay in Nanchang as long as I can, coming out in January to spend some weeks, possibly, in Shanghai. The general situation seems to be a little more settled in this region now, as the result of the last few days' and weeks' developments, but of course one cannot be too sure. One very much unexplained matter is why Allen left Nanchang. Some day I expect I shall know the whole story and then it will be as clear as daylight. It has much bearing on my own staying or skipping if those circumstances should be repeated.

This seems like a monotonous and inconclusive epistle, but really there is little news to write. I do hope the future will be such that we can settle down again to genuine missionary work instead of being battered around this way from pillar to post. Some one suggests that just at present there is a lull. Russia is out for the time being, but China is trying out to see what help she can get from Britain or America or both. If she fails to get this help Russia will be invited back once more. This is not my line of thought, but one of our fellow-travellers insists it is correct.

Love

Fred.

NANCHANG ACADEMY

BOYS' SCHOOL OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE
FRED R. BROWN

Nanchang, Ki.,
November 13, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI., CHINA

Dear Folks;-

I might have labelled this letter 'at home' except that I am not in our own house, but in the Baldwin residence (Harrington Home). The men foreigners at Conference are being housed here for the time of the Conference. I have been told that one of the houses in our own compound has been made fit for habitation, and I plan to move over there after the Conference adjourns. I have been in our own house since coming here this time, and nothing has been disturbed since I was here month before last.

We reached here a day late, as I think I remember prophesying in last week's letter. The brethren were waiting for us and Conference opened on Thursday instead of Wednesday, Bishop Grose presiding. Bishop Birney arrived Friday evening, and Bishop Grose left the next morning. Present prospects are that Conference will adjourn not before Tuesday, and possibly not until Wednesday.

I have been almost too busy to be decent to my friends since arriving here. The Conference put work on me - I guess they did not want me to make speeches! - and every noon and night has seen an invitation out somewhere. Today is the first exception so far.

The reports of the Conference will appear in due course of time. I am happy over our General Conference delegates, Dr. Lo ministerial and Miss Nieh lay. On important committees and for important positions the Conference has elected older and more experienced men this year, and there is a big swing away from the radicalism of last year and the year before. Bishop Birney thinks that Kiangsi is still more radical than Central China, but the fact remains that this spring and summer knocked radicalism pretty much out of their minds. They had a very stiff overdose of it.

Nanchang is quiet now. Kiukiang is far more disturbed than we are here, and the present prospect is that Nanchang will continue quiet. The troops have mostly been sent away from here to the scene of military activity to the west and northwest of Nanchang. Of course it is a part of my business to size up the situation as I can, particularly after Conference is over and the folks have left here. The general, I might say unanimous testimony I have from those here runs about like this: "For the present everything is quiet and there is nothing to fear. It looks as though this condition is to be at least semi-permanent. However no one is willing to give any positive assurance that conditions will remain quiet." The result is that our policy is pretty sure to be dictated by caution, and that our missionaries will not return to stay in any numbers for the present. Bishop Birney wants me to be ready to jump out on any hint of trouble, but I trust to be able to follow events closely enough to have warning of really serious developments. It is certainly not my business to adopt a bull-head die-hard attitude when the point at issue is political and not religious, and particularly when my presence is at best a help and not at all indispensable - when also my presence may prove a real embarrassment to our Chinese. They have already indicated some things they do not want us to do, and one is to try to turn soldiers out of our property. They say they can manage that much better when we are not around, and I guess they can.

Two letters have come from Olella. Miss Crane of the Central China WFMS is moving over to live with her, and I am glad about that. I have to go to Kuling in a few days, but may put it off until Thanksgiving. That will give me time to get started on my school work. The boys have visited me in a delegation wanting me to begin again at once, and their call is to my mind very urgent.

Love

Fred.

59 Bousiegon Shanghai
November 13, 1927

Dear people: -

Fred will probably write you from Nanchang today. We had a half holiday on Friday, Armistice day.

I had to go down town on Sat. to get new shoes for the children etc. Distances are so great in Shanghai. We went again in the P.M.

to see Rin, Tin Tin - the famous dog picture - The children were very happy over it.

School takes all my time. I enjoy it very much though and people seem to ~~enjoy~~ appreciate what their children are doing. Hester and Charles are as happy as can be. Hester is to

play in a recital soon. She has a very sure touch and gives quite good expression. She doesn't start with scales as we did but real pieces - Miss Prentice says Charles will go into 3rd grade in Feb. I am a little worried to have him go so fast but she seems to think it will be easy for him.

Miss Crain (W. F. M. S. (Naukings)) is staying with me while Fred is away. It is not safe for anyone to be alone - here -

a bicycle belonging to a man who lived in this house last year was stolen out of this yard last Sun night while he was looking up some warm clothing in the garage near by.

the ^{yard} gate was closed but not
locked. This is the time when
we can say with truth
"Blessed be nothing" There were
eight armed robbers in the
settlement yesterday -

The Red and White Russians
are having a tiff now. I
passed the Russian Bank yesterday
and saw the windows all broken.
Workmen were replacing
them. Every paper here carries
news of Russian intrigue, planning
to upset world peace -

I have heard from Fred at
Kunming - Lei Szi fu was
with him so he will be
well fed I hope. He got thin
or thinner I should say, having
those teeth out. I am not

at all sure he will stay in
Nanchang. Much depends on
circumstances. He is coming
back in Jan - any way.

We all send love

Cella.

Nanchang, Ki., November 20, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

In one of Clella's letters this week she spoke of having letters from you. I have asked her not to forward letters to me, but to write me important details from them. The only mail I seem to be getting direct from America is periodicals; Christian Advocate, Scientific American, etc.

Conference is over, and it closed well. A number of personal questions involving some of our strongest Chinese leaders threatened to disrupt matters along toward the end, but finally all were smoothed out and the men all took their appointments. Bishop Birney had the Superintendents read the appointments, each man for his own district. A little place, Siaoehikow, right across the river from Kiukiang was omitted by oversight, and the lay delegate, an old countryman and one of the oldest members we have in the Conference, jumped out of his seat and started to the front exclaiming "Aren't we going to have a pastor for Siaoehikow?" Of course the oversight was corrected at once and the old man went back feeling happier.

Bishop Birney took some important ballots on the closing evening. One concerned important questions of policy, and we foreigners were told to remove ourselves from within the bar of the Conference. The second was a list of twelve names of General Board missionaries on which the pastors were asked to vote regarding the matter of our returning to the work. The vote was to be individual on each name. One of our oldest and most trusted pastors arose and said 'Bishop Birney, we are about to partake of the Communion. I am not willing to do this thing at this time.' Bishop Birney of course said that a serious vote like that taken with real heart-searching was not incompatible with the Communion, and might be indeed sacramental in its nature if rightly done. These ballots were given by the men directly to the Bishop, and he declared that no one but himself would ever know the results. Bishop Birney has told us that his real reason is to protect some of our strongest men from political annihilation on the part of men high in ecclesiastical position in our Church. The issue is the sharp line of difference of opinion regarding missionaries and the events of this year, and I think it is no particular secret that the missionaries most concerned are Dodd and Johnson. It will out some day that the high official concerned is Diffendorfer. A matter like this could hardly be explained in a semi-public meeting like our Conference, and I sympathize strongly with the objection voiced. Not all of our missionaries were named on the printed slips, but I helped give them out, and know that my name was on. (This is a private letter to you. Whatever may be published will come from other sources. I think Bishop Birney will have some surprises when he looks over the ballots, though I am sure Johnson will get the vote he expects him to get.)

Three of our WFMS women are still here, Misses Seeck, Raab and Meeker, and this morning they tried to decide to stay past Thanksgiving. Bishop Birney asked the Consul to permit them to stay on and the answer has not come yet. If they stay we shall attempt to have a Thanksgiving dinner at least, and probably a service. I am now living in house #8 (the 'Blydenburgh' house) on our compound, but taking my meals with the ladies, though I can set up a table very soon when they leave. On Friday I plan to start for Kuling for the weekend.

Nanchang is very quiet and peaceful now, and I have noticed no anti-foreignism. We trust this condition will continue.

Love to all

Fred.

#59 Bousayon Shanghai
Nov. 25 '27

Dear people:-
while I am waiting
for Hester to dress I will write you
for I missed last Sunday. This
two days vacation seems heavenly
but I am glad to be earning
a good sum for the Missionary
society every month. People
seem very happy in their
remarks about my work.
and as I have had quite a
few Chinese teachers come
in to observe my work I
feel I am doing something
for China too. This week
of the Chinese principals of
municipal schools came. They
were much interested and I
put on some demonstrations
of what I had done with
the school children - which
could be used with Chinese
characters. Children who could
not read a word nine weeks ago

was away. He had bronchitis. Miss Crane was here most of the time and the amah and cook (man and wife) were very good to him - The cook has four girls. I am sending the three oldest to a near by school. Mother asked about furniture. Lots of people left their best spring so furniture is cheap. We got a pretty good set for less than \$200^{gold}. Had our own dishes (18 yea - brought from Japan) and kitchen utensils brought from Nanchang.

The cook is a wonder and makes just the things we like best. He was with the vice consul at Hanking at the time of the March 24th affair. He has cooked for missionary families for 17 yrs

are reading every thing in their primers -

Fred seems happy in Nanchang. Father is right. He does not advertise much. For instance Bishop Birney phoned me that he could not get ^{Ko} Grang Ming Chih to consent to stay at his work in the conference - but that Fred talked him around. "I do not know what I would have done without Fred," he said. "Kiang Ming Chih would be a great loss and he was just a victim of circumstances as far as I can see. Never the less he did not want to take work in the conference. Charles came down with a fever ~~for~~ a weeks ago Tues. and was in bed until Wed. this week. He was so good, staying in bed and reading and amusing himself while I

mostly one family -

The M.E. family went to Mrs Davis for thanks giving dinner. Our share of the dinner was 4 pumpkin pies. We had a very enjoyable time and afterwards the Johannabers and we went to a near by moving picture to see Arabian Nights. It was in color and very beautiful. Charles is much better. Another great happening of the week was that Hester took part in a Beginners Recital and played her number with great credit to the family.

Her physical exam. reveals that she has an irregular heart but I have been assured that it is not of great consequence and will no doubt

disappear with maturity. I had a much worse ~~cond-~~dition of irregularity than she has, but it was when I was 13 or later.

This after noon I am invited to the annual meeting of the ^{Christian} Literature Society. Sir Sidney Barton is chair man of the meeting and will speak. I have report cards to get out and our x-mas cards to write.

We were glad to get news of Helen's successful operations and sincerely hope she will be much better now.

Fred will be down here the 31st of Dec - comes to a finance meeting - I hope he can stay to the Asia Conference. Bishop Cairney made a great

speech ~~before~~^{at} the Thanks giving service yesterday. It was given almost verbatim in the Press this morning.

Yang Keh Shek is to be married next Thurs. to Mrs Sun Yat Sen's - sister - a graduate of Wellesly - and a Christian "so called". I don't like it but no one has spoken to me about it. Things seem more upset than ever here in Shanghai and in China. The Nanjing troops have taken Hankow and now the three conquering generals who got there first are at sword points as to which should rule.

a letter from "the board" says Fred's letter about his trip to Chang in Sept. was handed to Dr. Dufferin as he started on a speaking tour.

So Fred may be getting more publicity yet - sort of -

BEGINNERS PIANO RECITAL
Shanghai American School

Nov. 23, 1927

1. Sea Gulls - <u>Playing Catch</u> :	- - -	Hester Brown
2. Organ Man:	- - -	Dick Petitt
3. Eskimo Lullaby:	- - -	Nancy Thompson
4. Country Band:	- - -	Philip Petitt
5. Selected:	- - -	Barbara Thomas
6. Call of the Ocean:	- - -	Alice Bryan
7. Eskimo Lullaby:	- - -	Walter Hollander
8. Rocking Chair Boat:	- - -	Cora M. Marriott
9. The Cello:	- - -	de Feyster Brown
10. Peasant Dance:	- - -	Alice Giffin
11. Waltz:	- - -	Winthrop Davis
12. Call of the Ocean:	- - -	Bobby Border
13. A Musical Calendar:	- - -	Margaret Thomas
14. Procession in the Forest:	- - -	Karl Border
15. The Country Fair:	- - -	Caroline Price
16. The Jolly Workman:	- - -	Elsie McCracken
17. The Woodpecker:	- - -	Martha McCracken
18. <u>Laughing Waters</u> :	- - -	Edna Hale
19. A Close Chase:	- - -	Jack Mullett
20. Even Song:	- - -	Patsy Smith
21. Barcarole:	- - -	Betty Benjamin
22. Schuberts Serenade:	- - -	Ern Krameleff

A few repetitions of the pieces was unavoidable, as the children have used the same books thus far.

*Send this on to your people -
W - J - B*

NANCHANG ACADEMY

BOYS' SCHOOL OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE
FRED R. BROWN

Kuling, Ki. Nov. 20, 1927

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI., CHINA

Dear Folks,—

As I am at Kuling and away from a typewriter, I shall inflict my chicken tracks on you today. The early part of the week our WFMS women had their word from the Consul denying permission to them to stay in Nanchang so they have gone on to Shanghai. Those in Kinkiang are still waiting for further instructions, or rather, for clarification as to whether the instructions apply to Kinkiang, where there are two American gunboats.

As to myself, I am trying to get Consular sanction for staying on in Nanchang and will be content if such sanction is informal and unofficial, as I understand the official attitude is uncompromisingly against Americans being in the interior now. In the meantime I am not starting classes.

Even Kuling is very warm, unusually so for this time of year. A sweat is oppressive in the middle of the day.

My plan is to leave here tomorrow afternoon, going Tuesday to Nanchang. Next week, I trust, I can write you more definite details.

F.R.B.

Fred

NANCHANG ACADEMY

BOYS' SCHOOL OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

December 4, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI., CHINA

DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE

FRED TOWNE
Dear Folks; -

Not far from now you will, I suppose, be getting my letter of the 6th, the first one I wrote on this trip. By the time this one reaches you, I suppose I shall be in Shanghai again for my so-called vacation. During 1927, though, I should say I have had too much vacation altogether and it is a relief to be on the job once more.

I came back Tuesday from Kiukiang, having kept to my schedule in spite of a change in the weather Monday morning. When I left Kuling there was a heavy mist - almost rain, and I had to leave off my glasses until I was half way down the mountain. At the same time the weather turned colder, and since then we have had winter weather. Today, however, the sun is reappearing, and is so deliberate about it that I feel that we are to have a spell of clear and fine weather again, as we ought to have at this time of year.

Word has now come to me from both Hankow and Shanghai by indirect routes that while the official attitude our Consuls must take at this time is that of refusing permission to any American to remain in the interior, as long as matters are quiet they will not impose objections to my staying here, and unofficially they seem to think that we ought to stay on the job. This word is satisfactory to me, as I want to avoid the appearance of running counter to the authorities of my own country. We desire to work in harmony with them and in cooperation with the general policy of the United States.

The present period of quiet may be only a lull in Kiangsi affairs, so I am making hay while the sun shines. I have started my classes and am assuming that I shall be able to carry them until the close of the school year in June. I am carrying 17 periods (of 45 minutes) per week, but the outside work I have to do makes this a heavy schedule. I am the only missionary of our Church now in Nanchang, except Miss Howe, who has not left the place at all. Consequently I seem to be the residuary legatee for all mission matters great and small.

Last week was pretty busy with starting classes in earnest and in other miscellaneous occupations of sundry varieties, but I am trying hard to find time now to get at my other appointment, in connection with the Sunday Schools and Religious Education work for the Nanchang District. I fail to see the use of putting in a whole year of post-graduate work at Boston and then letting it all drop, so when the appointment was offered to me I jumped at the chance, and yesterday I had a talk with the District Superintendent, trying to learn his ideas (which are largely unformed) ~~and~~ as an aid in laying out the work for the year. To my mind it has been most invigorating to see the way in which the people here have tried to maintain Christianity. They contributed over \$2000 Mex for the institutions as a financial expression of goodwill. Mr. Wang told me yesterday that one man said to him "Are you folks teaching the Bible in the school here?" Wang said "Why do you ask that?" The man said "The Bible is most fundamental. People cannot be upright or virtuous without its teaching. If you are not going to teach the Bible, you cannot have my contribution." When such an attitude is possible amid anti-foreign and anti-Christian agitation, there seems to be a real demand for Christianity which ought to be encouraged and nurtured. Spiritually speaking, when people ask for bread they deserve something better than stones.

I have determined, barring accidents, to be in Shanghai by the end of the year, but the exact time of my leaving is as uncertain as ever, due to the uncertainty in steamer sailings on the Yangtze.

Love to all of you,

Fred.

Shanghai
#59 Route Boussezou
Dec-4th '27

Dear people! -

A letter came from father and mother today saying Helen was much better and we are very glad about that. Hester and Charles are in bed and when I told them I was writing to you. They each said "Give them my love."

There were some things Bishop Birney told me the other day I thought you would like to hear. To go back a ways, when Dr. Diffendorfer was here he seemed to have some pre conceived ideas about China even after a few hours here - and when Johnson and Dodd opposed those ideas he did not like it and we have heard from several sources that he thought the older Missionaries ought to stay home and some younger men come out. He backed this by saying that these men

with their ideas would not be received by the Chinese again. So the Bishop took some votes in the two conferences - to see how these men stood. He could not present Johnson's name alone so he put in ten or twelve other names. I was very anxious to know how that vote turned out - so I went over to the Bishops and told him what father had said about Dufferdorfer not being re-elected - or at least only reserve delegate - That the Bishop was interested in the statement is putting it mildly. I think it took a weight off his shoulders. Then I asked him what kind of a vote Johnson got and he said "Splendid" and he added - "Dodd did too". This gives him his "ammunition". If any of these ~~ye~~ people who have taken a look in at Shanghai think they can get a case up against either of these men they will have to have other proof

than the desire of the Chinese people. The W. F. M. S. said Johnson got an ovation from the conference every time his name was mentioned. The Bishop said too that Fred got a splendid vote⁽²³⁾ That he was proud of Fred.

I have been to church and to the Bubbling Well cemetery today. I find that it is not far away - so we can go often.

We are getting ready for Christmas program. I think it will be quite interesting. We may be here all next year too. Agitators are rising all over China - quite a lot of trouble here last week as well as all over China. I will be glad when Fred gets back. He will be here only two weeks however. It begins to look doubtful if we get to Kuling during the summer. We may go to Korea - for the sake of seeing another country.

Your news about Bessie is interesting
 I cannot see how she can be
 happy in America after all these
 years away-

The U. F. M. S. Remnant from Nauchang
 say they are leaving here the 16th for
 Nauchang in order to spend Christmas
 there - Wish I were going too.

We have to pay some duty on
 the things you send but very little.
 The Nationalists say they are going
 to raise that duty but have not so
 far. Did not have to pay for Benlah^{and}
 Edgar's package - I can't even find
 time to write X-mas cards -

With much love
 Cilla.

P.S. Helen sent us a package of paper hats.
 that come from crockers - and they have
 afforded a great deal of amusement. The
 children often get them out and dress
 us up at meal time. Today the Bishop
 was in to make a call and Charles
 over.

brought in a green "tall hat" and put it on the Bishop, a Dutch hat for Miss Crane and an orange lace for me - Miss Crane looked like Queen Wilhelmina all right but the Bishop looked like a drunk politician -
We ^{the Bishop} got a sort of permission ^{from consul} for Fred to stay in Nanchang - The consul does not have any right to give permission as they have been ordered by ^{U.S.} Minister at Peking not to do so - But the Minister at Peking is greatly opposed to the Nationalists -

A beautiful copy of The Children's Bible came tonight - A card inside says it is from Bishop and Mrs. Birney for Xmas. It is just what I have been wanting -

Sincerely -
Chella.

Nanchang, Kiangsi, China
December 5th, 1927.

Dear Friends:-

It was a happy party of missionaries that left Shanghai a month ago with Bishop Grose, and it was a happier party which reached Nanchang on November 9th, and stayed here until the close of the Conference. Bishop Birney arrived on the 11th and Bishop Grose left on the 12th, but the rest stayed through.

We had a wonderful Conference this year. The extreme radicalism of last year was very considerably modified and this was accompanied by a strong and persistent spiritual note which we felt from first to last. As the preachers gave their reports the extent of their suffering became clear. They had been misunderstood, had been called 'foreign slaves' and 'running dogs of the imperialists' and their goods had been taken. Their churches had been used for profane purposes. Some had suffered beating as well as reviling. Church members had been captured and held for ransom, and in one place at least, the whole property of the Church was ordered evacuated by the Communists, and only a most timely arrival of help saved the issue. With all this a new meaning came to these folks: "Out of their distress they called upon Jehovah. Jehovah answered them and set them in a large place," so that the Sunday morning service was a relating by these same folks of new discoveries of God.

Not only in the Conference was a new spirit apparent. In the Academy the spirit is as different from this spring as day is from night. The boys are tired of meetings and processions and agitation. They are not a bit less patriotic, so far as I can see, but they are now determined to use the precious years of youth in preparing for citizenship. The students are less in number, as we have only about 100 this term, but these are the cream of the former student body, and they are here for serious business this time. One of the ring-leaders of the spring applied for readmission to the school, but was refused by the faculty in spite of his professions of change of heart.

Those of us who are here 'on the job' find it very difficult to understand all that is happening even in this province, and it must be appallingly difficult to you who are 10,000 miles away. There is not the slightest doubt that China has been shaken to the very foundation during these hectic months. Never will the old conditions return, nor does anyone desire them, so far as I can find. At present the old order is upset, discredited and pretty well demolished, and the new order has not arrived. Outside of large centers confusion and chaos are pretty well universal. Even in Nanchang which has been very peaceful almost all the time, some of our missionary residences are sorry sights. All this has been reported in the press so often that I think it must be thoroughly understood. It remains to say that not all China is to be characterized this way. What I have written above of the Conference and the Academy is typical, so far as I can find, of our Christian communities everywhere at this time. I have been called names and scowled at and hooted at by those who do not understand what we are trying to do, but it seems to me that in our

own circles I have never known such attempts to manifest a spirit of welcome and deep appreciation as right now in these upset days. Friendships seem to mean more and to run deeper, if possible, than formerly. This attitude makes the other occasional unfriendly attitude seem almost insignificant.

Right after Conference I started teaching in the Academy and with a slight interruption have been able to continue, and trust that I can continue until the close of the year in June. It has been necessary for me to straighten out my status here, as our government does not feel able to give official sanction for Americans to live in the interior. I have assurances, however, from both Shanghai and Hankow, where we have Consuls, that as long as the present quiet continues no objection will be raised to my remaining at my own risk. This is all that can be asked for now from our authorities, and under these conditions I am staying on.

In the Academy we have discontinued the practice of requiring attendance on worship services. On Tuesdays and Thursdays, when a worship service is conducted for those who desire to attend, provision is made for a discussion group which I have been asked to lead. The first meeting was on Thursday, when 30 boys, about 1/3 of the school met. We talked over the best method of conducting our discussions, and finally I asked for indications of the topics they most desired to discuss. Since they had voted to leave the selection of topics to the speaker I felt that their indications would be very valuable. Of the replies which have come in almost all ask for some phase of religion as the topic. "Religion and superstition", "Religion and Science" are the most common. One boy is much worried over Prayer. He says he is a baptized church member but he has noticed that most people who profess to pray do not act as they pray. He wants to know if prayer cannot be done away with in this enlightened age. Surely this boy will have the earnest prayers of many of you, since he is coming close to the real essence of the problem.

In my class in Religious Education we seem to have finished the available text-books provided for by the school and the boys discussed an outline of the course. This group comprises the oldest boys in the school and is practically all Christian and very active. They asked me to prepare a series of talks on Comparative Religion, as they feel they wish to extend their knowledge of religion.

The surprising thing to me is this demonstration which I meet constantly. In the face of bitter anti-Christian agitation, and when all religion is being brought under the ban and outlawed (if a certain group can have its way) the demand for religion in our school is very strong and persistent. So far as others are concerned, the demand was shown in a financial way when the school and hospital each solicited and received \$1000 in local subscriptions to carry on when the Mission was out of funds. Brother Wang, the District Superintendent, told me yesterday that one man, on being solicited said to him "Are you folks teaching the Bible in your school?" Mr. Wang said "What makes you ask that question?" The man replied, "The Bible is indispensable in the building of real character. If you do not teach the Bible you cannot have my subscription." Mr. Wang secured the money!

My family is still in Shanghai where I hope to rejoin them about New Year and remain for three weeks vacation of meetings and conferences. I do not plan to bring them here before next fall.

Yours in Christ's Service.

FRED R. BROWN.

RECD DEC 10 1927

FILE

PAID

Dear Daddy._ I cannot make up any verses but
I did make up this verse_

A ~~PAIR~~ prayer

May the love in my heart show in my face like a
flower and flow out like a stream.

With love from Hester and
Charles to Paddy.

NANCHANG ACADEMY

BOYS' SCHOOL OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE
FRED R. BROWN

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI., CHINA

Dear *grandma* I hope you are well.
and grandpa
they Will you write me soon.

We are having a fine

FROM
HESTER AND
CHARLES

NANCHANG ACADEMY

BOYS' SCHOOL OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE
FRED R. BROWN

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI., CHINA

December 11, 1927.

Dear Folks;-

I am not getting letters from you direct, but as it were relayed on. Ulella lets me know the more important items and keeps the letters themselves there on file so that I shall have a chance later to read them in the hectic sort of leisure Shanghai affords during 'vacations.'

This week has been famous in my history for nothing in particular. Classes have gone on and the boys are digging in well. Outside matters are quieting very considerably, and this during the past two weeks. Let us hope it continues. This is true locally. In Shanghai and in the north the fracas seems as merry a whirl as ever, the same old sorry mess.

Once in a while I get something from America. Most of our periodicals are still being stopped, I suppose in Shanghai and Ulella gets them. The Methodist Review for Nov-Dec came last night, and I hope to get time to read it some day. I note that there is a very strong trend away from some attitudes of recent years. For instance, take the matter of miracle. It was assumed not so long ago that we had come fairly close to the limit of knowledge. Mankind gets that particular bug every once in a while. Now I read that horizons are still being widened, not by nibbles but very appreciably. The discovery in Astronomy of a theory which accounts with some satisfaction for the behavior of certain stars called cepheids leads to the startling deduction that the light from the great nebula in Andromeda has been on the way for 900,000 years. Since light travels 186,000 miles each seconds, I judge that the Andromeda nebula is rather a far journey from us here on the earth. It takes some mental concentration to grasp such a distance, and I might as well confess that I have not yet done so adequately. Take again another little matter. I quote from Eddington of Cambridge, a real astronomer, too, none of your amateurs. "We learn about the stars by receiving and interpreting the messages which their light brings to us. The message of the Companion of Sirius when it was decoded ran: 'I am composed of material 3,000 times denser than anything you have ever come across; a ton of my material would be a little nugget you could put in a matchbox'. What reply can one make to such a message? The reply which most of us made in 1914 was -- 'Shut up. Don't talk nonsense.'" Nowadays this reply seems not to be made. The message is accepted as sober fact. Our horizons are widening still.

I trust I have been growing with my reading and meditation. In Bible study, particularly on this very subject of miracle, I wonder if any serious-minded scholar pays much attention nowadays to the idea that Jesus stood in front of a cave from which someone passed him bread and fish until 5000 were fed? Not to be so unspeakably crude as that, I have noted with much interest attempts of different kinds to explain away miracle, and I am beginning to wonder what kind of a scientific result one could obtain by starting with the hypothesis that all miracles happened actually as recorded in the Bible. Suppose there really were demons that really possessed people, actual physical possession, what exegetical results could one obtain? What spiritual values could one conserve? Suppose we started out honestly to retain all possible of the Bible, to give the Bible the benefit of every doubt, and to reject only what cannot consistently be retained, how much would be gained in material of real worth morally and spiritually? I am not so sure that this process could not be defended scientifically as a correct treatment of historical material.

Another matter which strikes in on my consciousness is the attempt, somewhat pitiful to be sure, to rewrite many of our martial hymns from a pacifist standpoint. The latest effort of this kind I have seen is "The Son of God goes forth to Peace." It is somewhat displeasing to me to

NANCHANG ACADEMY

BOYS' SCHOOL OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE
FRED R. BROWN

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI., CHINA

-page 2-

see a parody generally, though I admit that one of our noblest hymns (Come, Thou Almighty King) started in just that way. My idea is that if we need a new note in our hymnology the best way is to write new and absolutely original compositions, that is, as near to original as we humans ever get. The point I have in mind, though, is not just that. I have been now for more than a year in a very upset part of the world and have seen enough of this militarism business to make me completely fet up with the whole proposition. War has no attractions for me. One cannot forget, though, that the Bible writers struck a fundamental truth. We fight not with principalities and powers, to be sure, but yet I must fight if I would reign. There is a real and constant struggle going on and we shall do well if we induce in ourselves and others a deep enthusiasm for that conflict and a sense of gratification in victory. The danger lies in conceiving the struggle as material and our foes as human flesh and blood instead of our own wills, appetites and passions. W.J. Bryan was a noble man, but thinking back do not his grape-juice dinners and his sublime assurance of the coming Utopia in 1914 seem somewhat inadequate now! The world was even then in a vast ferment and the huge forces of hatred and disruption were seething just under the surface and no one seemed to be conscious of them. I am no militarist. My deep sympathies are all with the pacifists, but these things give one furiously to think.

Clella's letters continue to be very cheering and come in pretty regularly. There is a boat nearly every day now, though I have had to wait two days between letters.

This afternoon Mr. Todd, chief engineer for the Famine Relief Commission arrived from Peking to investigate matters connected with the construction of a highway which our Committee proposes to build out from Nanchang, probably toward Fuchow. We have \$145,000 this year, which will not finish the road, but possibly build it halfway. Mr. Todd plans to start into the country tomorrow for a reconnoissance, as far as he can get in a day, as his time is limited. Probably on Wednesday evening we shall have a committee meeting and make a definite decision as to the location and character of the road.

My plan is now to leave here December 21 and reach Shanghai the day before Christmas. I shall be in Shanghai probably about three weeks, though I doubt if that time is enough to let me finish all my work there.

Bishop Birney sent me results of the voting on various questions put to the Conferences here. These results will be published, and very soon, I suppose, in America, so you will see them. They are on the whole conservative, and seem to me a heartening vote of confidence in the Methodist Church and Methodist missionaries.

It is late, and I must write to Clella yet tonight. I will therefore sign off

With love

Fred.

NANCHANG ACADEMY

BOYS' SCHOOL OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE
FRED R. BROWN

December 18, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI., CHINA

Dear Folks;

This is, I trust the last Sunday I shall have before being with Clella and the children again. My plan is still unchanged, and is to leave here Wednesday, reaching Shanghai, I hope, Saturday, Christmas Eve. This letter I am sending to Shanghai by a friend to be mailed there, so that it will not have to go through the censorship here in Nanchang.

I have had another week of teaching, and I must put it down as another seven days to the credit side of the account. The longer I stay here this time the stronger is my feeling that we are now in a lull between two storms, as it were, and the coming storm is apt to be worse than the one just finished. You will understand that I could scarcely write this from Nanchang. It now seems that the Russians are again in control in Canton, and Hunan is as bad as ever. Our own folks here are somewhat apprehensive that Kiangsi may soon be the seat of trouble again. A week ago I had a letter from Bisop Birney stating that he desires to send the WFMS women back here, and asking for a telegram from me giving my opinion. I wired 'Yes, if Consul acquiesces.' A day or so a telegram went from one of our Chinese saying simply 'yes'. Friday I learned that this same Chinese, one of our best, wired again 'Wait,' and when I went to ask her why she wired that way she said that it was a telegram of caution, because the 4th plenary conference is about to meet in Nanking, there is no telling what they may decide, and in case of a disagreement among them and a new split (as likely as anything to happen) Kiangsi would probably be the first province to have trouble. For the present then, it was her idea that we should be cautious, and wait to see what would happen at Nanking. There is no local cause here for apprehension, as the city seems to have been more quiet by far the past week or two than it was before that.

Consequently I am going a step at a time. This trip to Shanghai may prove to be a long visit, though I do not really apprehend so. I shall seek all the information I can get before attempting to return. If China goes back to Communistic control, particularly if it seems to be more than a mere passing spasm, I shall be tempted to return to America until it blows over. Time only can solve this question, and perhaps even time holds no answer. This noon I invited in to lunch with me Mr. O'Neill, the Commissioner of Posts here, a man perhaps 55, an Irishman born and brought up in Australia, more pitiful in his bachelorhood than I in that he never married. He has the notion to urge me strongly to go into business, or transfer to Shanghai, anything to get out of the interior, but I do not see it that way yet. If I can stay at Nanchang, and certainly if this threat of unrest turns out to be illfounded, there is a new future opening in missionary work here, and I want to be in on the ground floor.

Mr. Ku (T.Z.KOO) of the YMCA has been here the past few days holding a retreat (Bishop Binrye thinks these meetings ought to be called advances), and I think the spirit in general has been excellent, though I have been unable to attend more than one meeting, besides this morning's sermon.

The weather here is rotten just now, cold and windy and just a little drizzle of rain.

I hope to write you from Shanghai next Sunday

Lots of love

Fred.

NANCHANG ACADEMY

BOYS' SCHOOL OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE
FRED R. BROWN

December 18, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI., CHINA

Dear Folks;—

This is, I trust the last Sunday I shall have before being with Clella and the children again. My plan is still unchanged, and is to leave here Wednesday, reaching Shanghai, I hope, Saturday, Christmas Eve. This letter I am sending to Shanghai by a friend to be mailed there, so that it will not have to go through the censorship here in Nanchang.

I have had another week of teaching, and I must put it down as another seven days to the credit side of the account. The longer I stay here this time the stronger is my feeling that we are now in a lull between two storms, as it were, and the coming storm is apt to be worse than the one just finished. You will understand that I could scarcely write this from Nanchang. It now seems that the Russians are again in control in Canton, and Hunan is as bad as ever. Our own folks here are somewhat apprehensive that Kiangsi may soon be the seat of trouble again. A week ago I had a letter from Bishop Birney stating that he desires to send the WFMS women back here, and asking for a telegram from me giving my opinion. I wired 'Yes, if Consul acquiesces.' A day or so a telegram went from one of our Chinese saying simply 'yes'. Friday I learned that this same Chinese, one of our best, wired again 'Wait,' and when I went to ask her why she wired that way she said that it was a telegram of caution, because the 4th plenary conference is about to meet in Nanking, there is no telling what they may decide, and in case of a disagreement among them and a new split (as likely as anything to happen) Kiangsi would probably be the first province to have trouble. For the present then, it was her idea that we should be cautious, and wait to see what would happen at Nanking. There is no local cause here for apprehension, as the city seems to have been more quiet by far the past week or two than it was before that.

Consequently I am going a step at a time. This trip to Shanghai may prove to be a long visit, though I do not really apprehend so. I shall seek all the information I can get before attempting to return. If China goes back to Communistic control, particularly if it seems to be more than a mere passing spasm, I shall be tempted to return to America until it blows over. Time only can solve this question, and perhaps even time holds no answer. This noon I invited in to lunch with me Mr. O'Neill, the Commissioner of Posts here, a man perhaps 55, an Irishman born and brought up in Australia, more pitiful in his bachelorhood than I in that he never married. He has the notion to urge me strongly to go into business, or transfer to Shanghai, anything to get out of the interior, but I do not see it that way yet. If I can stay at Nanchang, and certainly if this threat of unrest turns out to be illfounded, there is a new future opening in missionary work here, and I want to be in on the ground floor.

Mr. Ku (T.Z.KOO) of the YMCA has been here the past few days holding a retreat (Bishop Binrye thinks these meetings ought to be called advances), and I think the spirit in general has been excellent, though I have been unable to attend more than one meeting, besides this morning's sermon.

The weather here is rotten just now, cold and windy and just a little drizzle of rain.

I hope to write you from Shanghai next Sunday

Lots of love

Fred.

Yours truly, 3 letters just in - also regard of
Dec 5. We are interested in his
planned preparation -

NANCHANG ACADEMY

BOYS' SCHOOL OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE
FRED R. BROWN

59 Route Boissezon,
December 26, 1927.

METHODIST MISSION
NANCHANG, KI., CHINA

Dear Folks;-

This is the Day After, but it is no Cold Gray Dawn at #59. Our little family was reunited Saturday not long after noon and we have been enjoying life and each other's company ever since. There is a lot of work waiting for me somewhere in this town, but fortunately other folks have also the idea that these are vacation days, and have not begun to pile it over on me yet.

We had a very happy Christmas yesterday. It seemed odd to have no 'hang up the Baby's stocking', but we thought it best to leave nothing downstairs after our little experience with thieves a while ago. So we opened things without previous ceremonies. I find that my gratefulness must be expressed for - let me see - 2 neckties, a shirt, a new Eversharp, a shaving brush, a tube of Palmolive Shaving Cream and ditto kind of talcum, cloth for a new suit of clothes, a pair of cuff-links, a set of collar buttons, a pair of manicule scissors, a toothbrush in case, and I guess that completes the list. The other members of the family will doubtless speak for themselves.

I have glanced through the letters that accumulated while I was gone and find them all very interesting. Now that I am here and there is no more fear of censorship, as there was at Nanchang I am free to write more fully of the situation. The last couple of weeks has seen the consummation, so it seems now, of a profound change. It looks as though China has deserted the Soviet crowd and is turning to England for help and advice. This was confirmed to me on the way down river by a German from the Hankow German Consulate, and I gather that a man in his position has no particular tendency to speak complimentarily of England. The international situation seems to be easing greatly. Internally much depends on the outcome of the 4th plenary conference to convene in about a week at Nanking. Will they decide to unite and push the warfare in the north? Will they try to make peace with the north and draw a boundary line which will give each side a little breathing space? Will they break apart from mutual jealousies and send mid-China back to chaos? We are watching with very tremendous interest. Meantime Bro. Rape, just down from Chungking tells of a football game there between the boys of our school and the British sailors. After the game the boys wanted a picture taken, so they lined up formally, British on one side, Chinese on the other. The Chinese said 'This won't do, we must mix in together,' so they mixed in together. Even then they were not satisfied, and finally the picture was taken with the two teams all with arms around each other. Can you beat it? All this looks bad for the Soviet bunch. I wonder if Japan is trying to fix up an arrangement with Russia? My guess is that China and Britain (and America?) have come to a (secret?) agreement of mutual aid and that Japan is frozen out, but was cute enough to bring the Morgan loan to the Manchurian railway just about to completion before the situation changed.

I wonder if Clella wrote about our burglary, a few days before I arrived? It looks to me like a professional job, as they removed a pane of glass from our dining-room window. Fortunately they did not get much, and we have been more fortunate than others - Carleton Lacy for instance, who lost considerable in this way. O, yes! I brought our stuff from Nanchang to Shanghai for safety's sake! Clella thinks that \$100 Mex will about indicate our loss. Her winter coat and Charles', Hester's sweater, some dishes, a small clock and our sausage grinder were among those missing. They missed some \$200 cash (which Clella ~~banked~~ pdg thereafter). We are going to a movie this afternoon, so I will sign off.

Yes, notified the police, but not much hope there, as in other places, seen in U.S.A.

Love Fred.

59 Route de Boieseyen
Dec. 26 - 27 -

Dear people: -

We were too busy to write yesterday. Went to church in the morning but as there was no sermon Bishop Birney seemed to think that the Methodists would feel that something was not right so he called us to his house in the evening and Bishop Brown gave a short message and we sang Xmas songs. You would be surprised that Hester and Charles know so many Xmas hymns. We have certainly had a lovely Xmas in spite of the fact that thieves broke in three nights before Fred came, and carried off our winter coats, part of the dishes I brought back from

Japan, the meat grinder, Hester's sweater, a little clock etc. - We thought the dog would bark but I guess they poisoned him - ^{for he has been sick since.} The silver was up stairs under my bed. I do not keep money in the house. ^{altho. I happened to have \$2.60 in checks that night} They cut out a window pane and opened the window.

This morning Fred gave me ^{personal money outside of the household budget} money to buy more dishes so I went down street to replace those taken as I have invited guests for a tea tomorrow. On Tues I was told that one of the 1st grade children had infantile paralysis. The doctor came over and took every one's temperature. They were all about normal. Wed. at the same time temp. was taken again and 13 out of 31 were above normal so the school doctor ordered ~~or~~ the first grade closed. There is a report that one more child

has it but I cannot find who it is so I imagine there is a mistake. The one case was very light and the child will probably be back after Xmas.

We certainly have an abundant Xmas - Hester greatly appreciates her things and so does her mother. I was especially glad for her brush and comb as hers were lost some time ago - when we escaped from Chirkiany I think. She liked the "ruby" beads too and the flowers brighten the old cap I made for her out of the one of Helen's when we were in America. It is all she has left since the thieves came. Charles has spent most of the morning with the Timber Toys and he is especially fond of the Burgess Books - They both as well as their dad. have played with the Auto race - game. Mrs. Gaynor gave Hester a lovely tea set of 7 cups, plates and etc.

is going to serve the children
tea tomorrow-

I rented a piano for Hester.
She is very happy about it
and is improving in her music.

Fred and I gave her a fountain
pen and some cloth for middy
blouses - and Charles a good
auto - in which he can hide
his dolls. We had some of the
jello for dessert and every one
enjoyed it. Edna Johansson said
she gave an order for some wisted
flowers but they did not come, but
she copied Hester's very easily -
Miss Crane has gone to Nanjing
for the holidays but has no hope
of staying long.

Mr. and Mrs. Louis are coming to tea
tomorrow. He is Chinese, graduate
of Oberlin and Harvard and she is
American, Swedish descent. Their
little girl is in my grade at school.
Some people seem to think people
who have married out of their race
are to be avoided like the plague. But
I do not feel that way - He is a Nationalist

official and I have been able to get some events ahead of the public as Mrs. Louis tells me the inside story.

This leather case is very lovely and the flowers match with my new blue coat. Thank you very much.

I asked Miss Culley to send you some pictures she took of us while we were on the hull at Chumkeyung. Please let me know how much they are - and you may take out a set for yourselves and send the rest to us. It was really quite an historic event.

We are happy that Helen is better and hope she continues to improve and mind the Doctor -

We all send love

Cella.

December 26th 1926

Dear Grandma and Grandpa:

I hope you have a merry Christmas
mas, and a ~~very~~ happy New Year.

I just love the comb and brush
that you sent me, and the flowers
you sent us. Mother would like
to know how you make them, and
I just love those beads you gave me, and
the table cloth I thank you ever
so much for them.

Good By
from Hester

Dec. 26, 1927

Dear grandpa and grandma,
Thank you for the book
ofaddy for and the
tenker toys.

Thank you for the auto
race.

Thank you for the
note book too
from Charles

Brown.

COMMUNITY CHURCH
SHANGHAI, CHINA

Dr. J. V. Latimer Church Secretary
53 Avenue Petafn. West 3975

ORDER OF SERVICE

Sunday, December 25, 1927, 11:00 a.m.

Organ Prelude

Hymn 60 "O Come, All Ye faithful"

Invocation, closing with The Lord's Prayer

Anthem; "Shout the Glad Tidings"—

C. B. Hawley

Responsive Reading. Selection 25, Isaiah 35.

Solo: Mr. H. H. Cameron,

"Comfort Ye My People"

From the Messiah

New Testament Lesson: Luke II. 1-21

Prayer.

Solo: Dr. E. L. Hall,

"Cantique de Noel"

Christmas Offering.

Anthem: "There Were Shepherds". *Foster*

Hymn 62, "It Come upon the Midnight Clear"

Benediction, and Response by the Choir

Silent Prayer

Piano Postlude

CHRISTMAS PROGRAM

Community Church Sunday School

December 24, 1927,

Hymn Number 60—Oh, Come All Ye Faithful
(*School and Congregation*)

Prayer

Reading of Prophecies—

I see Him but not now; I behold Him but not nigh; There shall come forth a star out of Jacob, and a scepter shall rise out of Israel. (Numbers 24:17.)

The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: They that dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. (Isaiah 9:2)

And nations shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. (Isaiah 60:3.)

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder, and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. (Isaiah 9:6.)

Hymn Number 62—It Came Upon The Midnight Clear
(verses 1 and 5)

(*School and Congregation*)

Angel Chorus—Hark the Herald Angels Sing

Chorus—Thou did'st Leave Thy Throne

Hymn—Holy Night (*School and Congregation*)

Holy Night, Silent Night,
All is calm, all is bright
Round yon virgin mother and child,
Holy infant so tender and mild
Rests in heavenly peace, rests in heavenly peace.

Holy night, silent night,
Wondrous star, lend thy light!
With the angels let us sing
Alleluia to our King,
Christ the Saviour is here, Jesus the Saviour is here.

Song—Away in a Manger

Christmas Story—Luke 2:8-20. Recited by Sunday School

Song—Once unto the Shepherds.

Solo—Sleep, My Baby Jesus.

Song—There's a Song in the Air

Visit of the Wise Men—Matthew 2:1, 2, 8.

Song—We Three Kings of Orient Are.

Prayer— (School and Congregation)

O holy Child of Bethlehem,
Descend to us, we pray;
Cast out our sin, and enter in,
Be born in us today.
We hear the Christmas angels
The great glad tidings tell;
O come to us, abide with us,
Our Lord Emmanuel.

Superintendent—God so loved the world that He gave His son.
(John 3:16)

Congregation—Thanks be to God for His unspeakable gift.
(2 Cor. 9:15)

Hymn Number ⁵⁹ ~~89~~ As with gladness mingled
(School and Congregation)

Presentation of White Gifts

Hymn Number 61—Joy to the World
(School and Congregation)

Benediction